

Curacao Papers

1640 – 1665

**Curacao Papers
1640 – 1665**

**Translated and Edited by
Charles T. Gehring**

**A Publication of
the New Netherland Research Center
and the New Netherland Institute**

2011

About the New Netherland Research Center and the New Netherland Institute

The New Netherland Research Center is a partnership between the New York State Office of Cultural Education and the New Netherland Institute. Housed in the New York State Library, the Center supports research on the seventeenth century Dutch province of New Netherland, which was centered on New York's Hudson Valley and extended from Connecticut to Delaware. Under Director Dr. Charles Gehring and Assistant Director Dr. Janny Venema, it continues the work of the New Netherland Project, which since 1974 has translated Dutch era documents held by the New York State Library and the New York State Archives. Visit the New Netherland Research Center online at www.nysl.nysed.gov/newnetherland/.

The New Netherland Institute is an independent nonprofit organization supporting research and education in Dutch-American history. For over three decades, the Institute and its predecessor organization the Friends of New Netherland have supported the translation of New York's Dutch era documents by the New Netherland Project. Through a three-year matching grant from the State of the Netherlands, the Institute now undertakes financial and programmatic support of the New Netherland Research Center. The Institute relies heavily on its members to fulfill this mission. Interested parties can learn more about the Institute's programs and how to join at www.nnp.org.

About the Translator and Editor

Charles T. Gehring was born in Fort Plain, an old Erie Canal town in New York State's Mohawk Valley. After completing his undergraduate and graduate studies at Virginia Military Institute and West Virginia University he continued with post graduate work at Albert-Ludwigs-Universitat in Freiburg, Germany. There he began his study of the Dutch language and first realized that his future research lay much closer to home. He eventually received a Ph.D. in Germanic Linguistics from Indiana University with a concentration in Netherlandic Studies. His dissertation (1973) was a linguistic investigation of the survival of the Dutch language in colonial New York. For over three decades as Director of the New York State Library's New Netherland Project he has translated the official records of the Dutch colony and promoted awareness of the Dutch role in American history. He continues that work as Director of the New Netherland Research Center. He has been a fellow of the Holland Society of New York since 1979. In September of 1994 Her Majesty Queen Beatrix of the Netherlands conferred on him the distinction of Officer in the Order of Orange-Nassau.

Curacao Papers
1640 – 1665



RESOLUTION BOOK OF CURAÇAO

1643 AND 1644

No. 58

MM

1

Instructions [] from the honorable West India Company [] here in Amsterdam, by which the honorable and valiant Jacob Pietersz Tolck and his council, together with their secret instructions, are to regulate themselves.¹

The aforesaid director shall have supreme authority and command, and in all meetings and councils the prominent position and voice, both at sea in the ships and yachts under his command and direction as well as on land upon the aforesaid island of Curaçao and the island of Buenairo, over the soldiers, sailors and all other persons, natives of the country and the Company's Blacks.

Whereas he shall propose all matters concerning civil administration, justice, trade and war, which are to be decided by majority vote, he shall have a double vote in case of tie.

In addition to him, the director, the council shall consist of the lieutenant in charge of the soldiers, who shall have second position, the commissary in charge of the merchandise, Petrus Stuifzand, the third position, and then those skippers of ships and yachts, who are present, successively according to their time in service, and then such of them who shall newly arrive, provided that the council does not [exceed] the number of seven persons; furthermore, in purely military matters in this country and in the punishing of soldiers, the captain, the ensign-bearer and the oldest sergeant shall be admitted.

In these sessions Arnout Verellen shall be employed as secretary, recording and registering, according to form, all cases, propositions, resolutions and detainments, with the reasons therefore also, all sentences judgments and decisions. In addition, he is to keep a good and perfect journal and daybook of everything which may occur on land and sea: what ships arrive there; what they unload, load and transact. He is also to record, confirm and register last wills and testaments of the people, and all other documents, contracts and assorted other instruments, public as well as private;

¹ These instructions were issued to Jacob Pietersz Tolck when he became director of Curaçao in 1638. This copy from the West India Company records was probably made by Tolck's successor, Jan Claessen van Campen, before he became director in 1641.

and to send over to [us] with every ship copies of all resolutions, journals and other registers, signed by the aforesaid director and by himself.

And the aforesaid Petrus Stuifsandt, as commissary over the merchandise, shall likewise keep good books and registers of all the Company's business, trade, incoming items there, as well as of the sailors and soldiers, of those who die, accounts of the deceased, and inventories and sales of property they leave behind; also, to send over to us with every ship copies of testaments which the secretary shall entrust to him from time to time; and once a year copies of the account books of the soldiers' salary as well as of the commercial activities. With the capture and arrival of prizes, before any [] and unloading, the aforesaid commissary shall be summoned, if he is nearby either on land or at sea, and in his presence, to have the secretary together with two persons from the council, appointed thereto by the director and council, inventory and describe the same in a book kept expressly for this purpose, according to form. The commissary shall keep good and [] copybooks of these inventories and registers which are also to be sent over to us [].

The aforesaid director shall keep all the personnel and people, placed and to be placed under him, in good order and discipline, and to their tasks; and obey and observe the sworn regulations and all other orders, instructions and ordinances; together with his aforesaid council, punishing, to the best of his knowledge and ability, all civil and criminal offences, according to the aforesaid regulations, and, furthermore, according to the written laws, military regulations, ordinances and customs of this country.

If any voting disagreements arise among the councilors, the minority shall be obligated to follow the majority in all respects without contradiction; and outside the meeting, not to reveal in the least or indicate that they were of another opinion or point of view, except for being allowed to record or have recorded their opinion in the book of resolutions. The prizes captured there or nearby during his residency, he shall send over with exact inventories, manifests and bills of lading, to the high chamber of Amsterdam, in addition to whatever may captured by other means, until further orders.

Taking care that, upon three citations, complaints and defaults with the council, after obtaining reliable information, signed declarations and confessions by the [], all captured ships and merchandise legally be declared good prizes under the charge of the auditor or provisional fiscal as plaintiff for the Company (who shall be obliged to do this for the Company out of his ordinary salary); and then after eradicating the original mark and [], to send []

under the Company's mark.

Concerning the saltpans, both here and upon Buenairo, he is to pay close attention that the seasons are observed and during the dry period that as much salt as possible is made, [collected] dried and preserved, so that all incoming ships, whether belonging to the Company or private, shall be so served thereby that they need not depart from there empty and seek their cargoes of salt elsewhere, to which (being a matter of [] concern to the Company) he is earnestly ordered to apply himself.

As a signal for all incoming ships, it is further ordered that a pole be erected, and whenever ships are spotted at sea near the harbor, to hoist a large basket up it which can then be observed by them.

He shall take care that the fortifications of both islands are kept in proper repair by the personnel and soldiers under his command, and maintained in such a state as is necessary for the protections of the islands and the security of the garrisons. And he is not to permit persons, who ordinarily reside in the fort, to remain outside during the night without his consent and order or that the same be frequented too much by foreigners.

The keys shall only be entrusted to the director who resides in the fortifications. He alone shall give the watchword and have all general and special authority, power and command. And the lieutenant shall depend completely on the director's orders and commands, and accordingly lead the soldiers on expeditions and to and from guard duty, and carry out everything which the director shall order him to do.

The director shall also have special power and authority to employ all ships' officers and sailors, with the knowledge of his council, on expeditions and campaigns, and in other services on land, which he and his council shall deem appropriate.

No new offices shall be formed there except through amendments in compliance with the regulations, and all other amendments and wages for extraordinary services and labor are to be referred to us with a proper report and notification of their duties and wages.

However, all retiring political, military and maritime personnel appointed to office by us, shall be replaced by the director and council without exception, in conformity with the regulations stated previously.

He shall vigorously enforce and observe the ordinances previously proclaimed which state that no one shall cause any violence or fraud on the natives of the country or others with respect to their persons,

women or possessions; and no one shall treat the Black and Indian women dishonestly, much less associate with them lasciviously, whether voluntarily or by force, on pain of forfeiting all their monthly wages and other [], and banishment from the place as a liability.

Black men and women belonging to the Company who run away, shall both do double labor and be fed bread and water, and the punishment increased or mitigated according to the circumstances of the offence.

Furthermore, he shall not permit any of our Christians to marry Indian or Black women before and until they have been baptized, following sufficient instruction, and incorporated into the community of Christ; just as Black servants, who are without the same preparation, may not marry one another, neither one nor the other, unless the proponent or comforter of the sick has the authority and charge to do so by the church council.

He shall place the Black servants under the supervision of someone appointed thereto or to be appointed, without [] or unchristian treatment, inducing them to such work from which the Company shall derive the maximum use and profit especially in cultivation and agriculture, both for provisions, [as with] fishing and otherwise, as well as for shipment to us.

He shall, until further orders, admit no other ships into the harbors than those of these United Netherlands and those showing patents of this Company which are valid for, their present voyage; consequently, no English, French or Orientals no matter what the guise or pretext may be. However, he is only to admit the same after giving notice that only a reasonable number (to be determined by him and his council) are to come ashore unarmed, and absolutely to deny them admittance to the forts, and for their money to provide them with some necessary and surplus refreshments, provided that a separate account be kept of it and paid to us without depriving himself of too much; however, always being careful that there is a surplus first for the Company's ships arriving there.

He shall always accommodate the Company's ships first and with dispatch, and not allow them to remain there longer than necessary, but to exhort them to carry out their orders and send them off.

And especially he shall not allow that the ships and yachts, which are entrusted to him and from time to time sent to him, waste their time unprofitably in the harbors, [but] keep them always at sea, cruising to the most advantageous places; and when the same return from a voyage or mission [] necessity, that he provide them as quickly as possible with all appropriate necessities and send them back to sea again as soon as possible, always taking care that whenever

more than two ships or yachts shall [] with one another that they be [] with a capable commander, and that all prizes be delivered to him undamaged and unchanged, with their books, letters, manifests and bills of lading, and if he sends them to us as prescribed above, not to begrudge us what is worth noting in the margins or written between the lines.

And whereas we learn that the [livestock] has been greatly diminished and consumed, and does not yet warrant total extermination and destruction; therefore, he shall by all means and by consultation of previous ordinances and recent proclamations [], strictly forbid its unprofitable and needless consumption and destruction, and prevent and not permit that fresh meat be provided more than two times a week for all the people (except for his own table), unless an emergency and extreme scarcity of other foodstuffs demand otherwise; even then all proper moderation shall be maintained.

And in order to extend the foodstuffs as much as possible, he shall apply himself assiduously to drawing everything from the soil of the country through agriculture that will grow there and be able to serve for the support of our people.

Finally, whereas nothing is to be expected without the fear of God and His divine blessing over our undertakings; therefore, he shall promote with the highest respect, for him and those for whom he is responsible, God's word with the means at hand, whether by sermons or, if there is no opportunity thereto, by lectures on Sunday before and after midday, and also on other days to lead everyone mornings and evenings in their daily prayers.

Extracted from the register of the instructions and commissions of the West India Company kept at the chamber of Amsterdam, being folio 112 and found to agree there with this 15 August 1640 in Amsterdam.

Jacob Hamel

[Endorsed:] Instructions for Curaçao.

2

[2a] Five proposals drawn up for the lords councilors of the island of Curaçao, for the purpose of giving them instructions, on the 6th of January 1643 in Fort Amsterdam, and they are as

follows:

As it appears by the honorable lords-directors' letter² that they are of the mind to maintain the island of Bonnaïro, it is therefore ordered that the necessary repairs be made on the fort. Whereas they themselves are unaware of its abandonment and the damage to the salt works,³ it is asked whether a new fort and works should be laid out, for which there are few resources, or whether to maintain possession of the island by means of some ships for the sake of the salt, which I believe is the best.⁴

The fortress Tolckxborgh⁵ (because it was unfit for a proper defense) was demolished by order of the council, when the enemy summoned up this fortress from Bonnaïro, in order to give them no resting place if they had visited us. Whether to repair it again or to lay out another one for the protection of the waterholes.

Concerning the natives of the island of Aruba whom their honors order to be kept loyal to them. Whether they should be left there or brought over here at the first opportunity in order to be able to protect them against the violence of the enemy, because it is to be feared that the Spaniard from the mainland shall try to reward them for the affront done to him first in the Marecaibo and recently in the latest cattle raid on the mainland in which the Indians were not of little service to us in the face of the enemy.

The cattle, which were brought back recently from the mainland with great difficulty and danger, and by resolution left on the island of Aruba in order to recover losses, cannot be of service nor realize a profit there, especially because those from the mainland will try to destroy them at the first opportunity as happened previously there and on Bonnaïro. Whether it is not advisable to use *De Seeven Starre*, now that it is unloaded and again ready to sail, to transport as many of them over here as can be properly carried in order to be of service to us in time of need.

Whether they do not find it advisable to keep the yachts *Seeven Staer*, *Neptunus* and *Paroquiet* here until the arrival of the yachts *Can* and *Cemphaen* which we expect to see any day now.

Accepting this, whether it is not advisable to bring over the rest of the cattle from Aruba aboard the

² This letter is no longer extant.

³ The Spaniards attacked and occupied Bonaire in October of 1642 in retaliation for a Dutch raid on Lake Maracaibo the previous autumn.

⁴ The "I" referred to here is Petrus Stuyvesant who became director upon the death of Jan Claessen van Campen in 1642.

⁵ Tolcksburch was constructed during the administration of Jacob Pietersz Tolck, 1638-1641, in order to protect St. Barbara Bay.

yachts *Neptunus* and *Paroquet* as soon as both yachts are ready so that they do not remain idle in the harbor.

[2b] Resolutions made at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao, 6 January 1643.

The aforesaid propositions presented to the council, were resolved to the highest benefit of the Company as follows:

If the fortress and saltworks on Bonnaire have been destroyed, and all the equipment used for the processing of salt has been burned or carried away by the *specken*,⁶ and because nothing has been sent to us from the fatherland aboard the yacht *De Neptunus*, nothing can be done to gather the salt for want of wheelbarrows; although the pans there are probably yielding, it is still two to three months too early; therefore, we find it entirely useless and unnecessary to construct new works immediately, much less another fortress, because we also lack all the materials thereto; unless some salt haulers from Brasil or elsewhere were to arrive, who brought with them wheelbarrows and woodwork. In order to protect for the service of the Company the island and the salt which amounts to about 700 *lasten* there, we find it advisable to send the sloop there as soon as possible and to hold on to it with some soldiers until further orders from the fatherland or better circumstances in which to provide the island with another fortress.

The fortress Tolckxborch, for want of wheelbarrows and other materials, cannot be brought back to its previous state. Because it would still be necessary to have a garrison there for the protection of the water carriers to defend them against an attack of the Indians who might come for some prisoners with a canoe, we find it advisable to do the same immediately by means of the mounted guard, and for the aforesaid purpose to have a house built there surrounded by palisades, which we believe shall prove to be sufficient against such attacks.

Concerning the Indians of the island of Aruba, who have given us great service and of whom more is to be expected if anymore raids are carried out on the mainland where they are well versed according to experience, we find it advisable to ask them whether they still desire to come here with their cattle to live on the island as they requested previously; because it is to be feared that those of the mainland might try to avenge their recent losses on their few cattle, as they did before in the beginning of 1641, killing and destroying all the domestic animals, which they will now try to do all the more. In view of the Indians' loyalty toward us and their open hostile attacks against them, it

⁶ *Specken* was a Dutch pejorative for Spaniards; possibly a derivative of *specht* signifying an "emaciated person."

would be dangerous to maintain a garrison on the island for the protection of the natives without a fortress; to build a fort there would be costly for the Company and depriving the island of cattle completely would make it worthless except for keeping horses, which are not wanting on Curaçao, and can be transported from there afterwards, according to need and opportunity.

Concerning the last two propositions, we find it not only advisable but also necessary and beneficial for this island that the cattle be brought from there to this place as soon as possible in order to be of service to us in time of need, and for this purpose to use all vessels at hand as soon as it is appropriate to sail. We hope that in the meantime the yachts *Catt* and *Cemphaen* will come up,⁷ for which we have been waiting, otherwise the yachts on hand would fruitlessly remain idle in the harbor. Therefore, we consider it to be of service to the Company that the yacht *Seeven Staere*, which is now ready to sail as soon as possible, be sent to Aruba for the aforesaid stock and in the meantime make the *Neptunus* and *Paroquiet* ready in order to follow them.

Thus resolved and concluded at the place, day and year as above. In acknowledgment whereof we have signed this with our own hands,

P Stuyvesant
Jacob Lopper
Brian Newton
L. Rodenborch
Jacob Tijssen Pal

[2c] Resolution made the 13th of February 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

According to a previous resolution made on 15 July 1642,⁸ the unfit state of the yacht *Cemphaen* is indicated together with its age and other deficiencies, which are recorded there in detail. Since then, the aforesaid yacht, because of a most severe famine, was dispatched with a large part of the garrison to other islands in order to find provisions or passage to the fatherland; it was driven to shore on the French Tortugas⁹ by contrary winds and currents [] returned here

⁷ i.e., up from Brazil.

⁸ This resolution is no longer extant. It is possible that it was either made during the directorship of Van Campen or copied into his resolution book after Petrus Stuyvesant replaced him.

⁹ Tortugas (Turtle Island) He de la Tortue situated off the north coast of Haiti.

in the company of the yachts *De Catt*. This voyage gave us the idea that there might still be some usefulness and service in the yacht, at least to serve as a watch on the island Bonairo. Therefore we careened the aforesaid yacht in order to repair the hull. In the meantime we were not able to keep it above water by pumping and bailing so that it sank down on its bilge-keels, and before it was brought upright again a piece of the keel toward the stern broke; in addition, we found that the yacht was completely unfit and that any repairs would have been a useless expense. In order to avoid this, we consider it most advisable for the service of the Company that the yacht be dismantled down to the decks and used here as a pram.¹⁰

Furthermore, because the island and the yachts are unprovided with train- oil, without which one can hardly put to sea, we have approved sending the yacht, *De Paroquiet*, up to Clein Curaçao¹¹ in order to fetch some seals from there and at the time to inspect the salt pans of Bonnairo; moreover, the present state of the island requires that the yachts *Catt* and *De Paroquiet* [remain] here until the return here of the yachts *Neptunus* and *De Seevenstarre* from Aruba, which we expect daily, barring misfortune (having sent them there three and five weeks ago).

Thus done and decided at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao, on the day and year as above, and in acknowledgment of the truth signed with our own hands.

P Stuyvesant

Jacob Lopper

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch Claes Martensz

Jan Klaessen Smal

Jacob Tijssen Pal

[2d] Resolution drawn up at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao, 26 February 1643.

Pursuant to the complaints of the Indians and Negroes that some of the Company's servants have robbed their abandoned gardens of fruit left behind [] near the Quarter, Piscadero¹² and Enchorro¹³ and destroyed the fruit trees, as well as now having

¹⁰ A barge or lighter used to support a ship while careening.

¹¹ Clein Curaçao or Little Curaçao is situated ca. 1½ miles southwest of Curaçao.

¹² The Ruyters Quartier on St. Anna Bay and Piscadera Bay northwest of Fort Amsterdam, respectively.

trespassed on the Company's cultivated plantation and stolen some fruit; in order to prevent such irregularities, we have decided first to forbid such plundering through an ordinance carrying the death penalty, and if our intention is not thereby attained, to prevent movement into the country. In acknowledgment thereof, we have signed this with our own hands. Done at the place, year and day as above.

P. Stuyvesant

Jacob Lopper

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Claes Maertensz

Jan Klaessen Smal

Jacob Tijssen Pal

[3a] Resolution drawn up this 10th of March 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Whereas some Company servants (whose contracted time has already expired) have frequently requested to be discharged from the Company's service and ration in order to seek their own profit from the cultivation of the soil, and after having seriously considered, debated and deliberated the advantages and disadvantages which thereby might arise for the Company, we cannot see (if the following sworn articles are mutually observed) that the Company can expect any damage thereby, but probably some profit, and the island great benefit by supporting the garrison during enemy attack without expense to the Company; and if God will bless us with the assistance of pottage at prices lower than can be acquired from New Netherland, [the island will benefit by] sale of their goods and a beginning of trade, if any profitable goods can be extracted from the soil. One shall now be able to see a complete proof of this without damage to the Company, provided that the recipients of the free grants spare no diligence, as in the proverb: "Whoever wants the cow, take it by the horns."¹⁴ If they succeed therein, afterwards it can be practised by the Company's servants and employed Blacks. After properly weighing these and other matters, we decided to grant to six of

¹³ The placename Enchorro is derived from the antiquated Portuguese form *escorrer* meaning "to drain" or "flow"; therefore, this place was probably located in the drainage system which flows into St. Anna Bay near the Ruyter Quartier.

¹⁴ Compare the English expression: "Take the bull by the horns."

those requesting discharge from the Company's service and ration, to become free planters, the following articles, exemptions and freedoms on behalf of our lords and masters the directors of the Chartered West India Company. This discharge and freedom shall be granted at the end of the present month. Thus done, confirmed and concluded on the day, year and place as stated before. In acknowledgment of the truth we have signed this with our own hands.

P. Stuyvesant

Jacob Lopper

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Claes Martensz

Jan Klaessen Smal

Jacob Tijssen Pal

Jan Claessen van Meppel

Freedoms and Exemptions granted to the Company's servants who, after expiration of their contracted time, have requested and continue to request discharge from the Company's service in order to seek their fortune from the cultivation of the soil.

1.

The freemen, who are granted such after expiration of their contracted time, are permitted, with approval of the honorable director, to select any land and places most suitable to them, which they may use as a free possession for the period of six years; provided that they do not select any gardens presently cultivated by the Indians or the Company's employed Blacks.

2.

If the private people are deceived in the selection of the land, and other locations and places suit them better, such shall be granted them after first petitioning the director, with the preceding article remaining in effect.

3.

The extent of their planation boundaries remains always at the approval of the honorable director who promises, on behalf of the Company, to allow them to have at one place or another as much land as they can decently cultivate, with the understanding that after the aforesaid expiration of six years the ownership of the same shall remain with the Company to dispose of according to its pleasure.

4.

Upon the aforesaid lands they shall be allowed to plant such produce, whether for consumption or trade, which they deem advantageous; remaining obligated to plant enough foodstuff to support them and their helpers and to deliver the excess to the Company or its representative here for the prices as follow:

5.

For one skipple of beans or corn shall be received forty stivers; for one hundred pounds of baked cassava, eight Carolus guilders at twenty stivers a piece; without the Company being obligated to accept other victuals which are not durable.

6.

Trade items such as cotton, tobacco and whatever else might be cultivated, they shall be allowed to sell to the highest bidder, provided that the Company be preferred in such sales, if it or its representatives so desire.

7.

The goods which are sold shall be transported from here aboard Company's ships and sent to the principal office of the chamber of Amsterdam, provided payment of freight and recognition duties is made at the discretion of impartial parties; after satisfaction of this, they shall be delivered to the buyers.

8.

Whatever the freemen or private parties need for this, whether it be clothing, materials and foodstuff from the Company's stores, it shall be furnished them for sustenance, maintenance and support according to circumstances of the same, upon payment of a 50 percent advance; except for liquid items subject to much leakage which, according to the opportunity of time, shall be valued by the

director and council, if the magazines permit such disbursements.

9.

Whatever cannot be acquired from the Company's stores, they shall be allowed to buy from private parties with the arrival of ships, provided they first request permission from the director; and with regard to the quality, quantity and price of requested goods, these shall, however, not be sought from private parties if they can be supplied from the Company's stores.

10.

Wines, beers and distilled spirits—the excessive consumption of which frequently cause trouble—may in no manner be purchased from any private parties nor sold to any Company servants, on pain of forfeiting all their freedoms.

11.

If they are allowed the purchase of the aforesaid beers, wines and distilled spirits for the maintenance of health and personal consumption, they shall be bound to deposit it in the Company's stores and draw out weekly what is necessary, as time and occasion may require.

12.

In the beginning the freemen shall each be loaned for their use an axe, chopping knife and firearm for one year, on the condition that they return the loaned items in good condition after expiration of the first year, or, by default thereof, to pay according to the preceding eighth article; likewise they shall also be allowed the use of two “nags” or old horses for one year in order to transport their necessities to and from the fort. After expiration of the first year they shall have to provide such materials and horses themselves.

13.

So that the Company may be assured of the aforesaid payments, no one will be allowed to leave the island or request the same without the director's permission until their debts to the Company and others have been settled and satisfied.

14.

During the term of their stay as freemen and planters, which shall last at least two years^they shall, at the arrival of the enemy or any enemy ships, remove themselves to the fortress, assisting in the defense of the same against all invasions and attacks, and, as Company servants, follow and obey

the orders and commands of the superior and subaltern officers as much as is reasonable. In return they are promised, on behalf of the honorable lords- directors, to be compensated for all injuries received during such service, defensive or offensive, according to the regulation.¹⁵

15.

During the period of the aforesaid two years, they shall be exempt from all taxes and imposts, and after expiration thereof, they are to deliver to the Company a just fifth share of all that they cultivate, whether it be edible or trade goods.

16.

And so that the raising of young stock may be promoted for maximum profit and the Company's service, the free planters are to be granted three goats from the Company's farm, which they shall carefully tend, and enjoy thereof the use of the milk and half of the increase without having to put up any security for the old stock; the other half of the increase remains as a hereditary right for the Company and this division shall take place every three years.

17.

After the aforesaid division or when the free planters are given permission to leave, they shall deliver the remaining livestock to the Company and receive for each goat over one year old, three Carolus guilders and for those younger until three months old, half as much, namely thirty stivers.

18.

If in the meantime they consume any of the male stock for their own or private sale, they shall add at once as many and of the same root to the Company's farm without any fraud, on pain of forfeiting four times as many (if it were to be revealed afterwards) as they have embezzled.

19.

In order to prevent any fraud here, the director or his deputy is authorized to inquire monthly about the amount of increase and to investigate its veracity at his pleasure.

20.

The freemen or planters shall submit and subject themselves to the statutes, laws, regulations, orders, government and administration of the subordinate authorities of this place, which has

¹⁵ Reference to the schedule which awarded monetary compensation for loss of limbs, eyes, etc. See the regulations for colonists going to Nieuwer Amstel in *New York Historical Manuscripts, Delaware Papers, 1648-1664* (Baltimore 1981), p. 88.

customarily been observed, until the honorable lords-directors shall order otherwise therein, without the private people being forced or compelled [to perform] any common services for the Company or the country.

21.

No one shall be allowed to draw any of the freemen out of the service, and although someone may petition the director or council for such, they shall not be employed, whether it be with absolute consent of the contractors or partners, much less running from the one to the other with the aforesaid complete approval; and whoever shall refuse to respect their freedom for the period of time agreed to by the contractors and partners, one with the other, shall be prosecuted according to circumstances.

22.

On the other hand, the contractors or freemen shall in no manner be allowed to seek, much less use, the service of any Company servants, Indians or Blacks without express consent and prior knowledge of the director, on pain of the preceding penalty.

23.

Furthermore, we promise the private people and freemen security in their plantations, crops, livestock and whatever pertains thereto, defending against all violence and pillaging of the settlers and confederated foreigners as if they were Company plantations, assuming destruction by the enemy at their own risk; the prevention of which we shall, nevertheless, assist them in as much as possible.

24.

Likewise, they on their part, each for themselves, promise, on pain of corporeal punishment, that they shall not hunt, catch, kill nor in any way injure the Company's livestock, such as horses, cattle, goats, sheep and pigs; not plunder the Indians gardens; leave life and goods unharmed and undamaged, much less having any shameful intercourse or any association with their wives or daughters,

25.

Finally, the director promises (with observance of these) to give the freemen every aid, favor and assistance which his honor and oath may allow, without being disadvantageous and [] to the

Company and the general welfare also to have these freedoms and exemptions approved and confirmed by his masters, the honorable lords-directors. Done at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao, 10 March 1643.

P. Stuyvesant.

By order of the honorable
aforesaid director,

A. Verellen, secretary.

We, the undersigned free planters, declare and acknowledge to have approved of and agreed to the aforesaid articles, freedoms and exemptions with the honorable director, and promise on our part to obey them. In acknowledgment whereof, we have signed this with our own hands, 12 March 1643, at the place state above.

The mark of Francois Bruyn

Adolf Rye, that is Adolf Parry

Yoryen Lbtsz, that is to say, Juriaen Lubertsen

The mark of Jan Josephs

The mark of Ritchert Gerrardt

The mark of Jan Portter

The mark of Jan Cottly

The mark of Jeremy Reddinck

The mark of Tecke Kollen

[3b] Resolution drawn up 13 March 1643 on the island of Curaçao.

In the preceding gathering and council meeting it was frequently proposed, deliberated and considered what use should be made, for the Company's maximum service, of the four Company yachts: *Neptunus*, *7 Staer*, *Catt* and *Paroquet*, now here all together. After hearing everyone's advice and considering to what use they might be-put, we decided, for reasons important to this country and of service to the Company, to send one yacht directly to the fatherland and to relieve

the veteran soldiers whose time has expired, and who therefore petition us daily for relief, for fear of being involved once again in a similar or worse famine, which could happen if food is not supplied from the fatherland. Also, it was necessary to inform the honorable lords-directors of the Spanish attempt on this place and how they destroyed everything on Bonnaïro, as well as what was left of the old materials for producing salt, without which the aforesaid island is useless and of no service, although some ships went there to load salt. And on the other hand, seeing that the aforesaid was decided upon and put into practice and especially because it is necessary to send a ship to New Netherland for flour and pottage, one would be able to do the Company little or no service with the two other yachts because of lack of food and crew, which [] the reason nothing could be done last year, to our regret (whereby the news of the enemy's attempt on these islands came). After deliberating all sides for the Company's maximum benefit and profit, we decided, according to our best knowledge, to provide the aforesaid yachts with available stores, to man it with the old soldiers and to send it leeward towards Cartagenia and Havana, provided that Fort Amsterdam remains garrisoned with 80 soldiers, 25 sailors and suitable trainbands according to []; it is hoped that the Almighty might grant a good prize, in view of the fact that last year and now there have been few pirates in the sea there, making the enemy more secure and desirous of more shipping; and from there, whether it be one or another which is captured, to send a yacht directly to the fatherland with the veteran soldiers, unless intelligence from the enemy or instructions from the fatherland demand otherwise for the service of the Company and the well-being of this place; and to dispatch another one to New Netherland for a supply of food; and to send off the remaining two after expiration of the crossing time, according to the circumstances of supplies, time and place. Thus unanimously decided and signed with our own hands in acknowledgement of the truth. Done at the place, day and year as above.

P. Stuyvesant

Jacob Lopper

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Claes Martensz

Jan Klaessen Smal

Jacob Tijssen Pal

Jan Claessen van Meppel

[3c] Resolution drawn up 18 March 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

In the preceding resolution drawn up on the 13th of this month appears the plan to send the veteran soldiers, who have been in this country over fifty months and promised their release, first leeward in order to seek out provisions and at the same time a good prize. In the meantime, while we were still busy with the keelhauling of *De Sevenstaer*, four Company ships arrived here from Brazil to take on salt, whereby the aforesaid plan was not only delayed but partly frustrated because the veteran soldiers took this opportunity to request earnestly for their promised release, for which no reasons were wanting, because their obligated time had more than expired and their release at the first opportunity was promised during the last famine; also, at that time their accounts and passports had already been approved and they had been granted to seek passage by way of other islands with *De Kempphaen* because of lack of food. In addition, they feared falling once again into another famine, which already seemed upon them because few supplies had been received from the fatherland or from New Netherland. With regard to the souls who have to be fed from it, which would cause more insubordination and mutiny among the soldiers, we find it advisable for the maximum service to the Company, peace, unity and the maintenance of our posture to grant the veteran soldiers deliverance with the squadron of Director Tolck¹⁶ and those which arrived here previously with the present salt ships, and to levy again some sailors from the ships as a crew for the present yachts, who do not yet have five months' service with the Company, for the promotion of reason, equity and peace on the island.

P. Stuyvesant

Jacob Lopper

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Claes Martensz

Jan Klassen Smal

Jacob Tijssen Pal

¹⁶ Jacob Pietersz Tolck was director of Curaçao from 1638-1641.

4

[4a] Resolution drawn up this 20th of March 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

With the arrival of the salt ships and the subsequent release of the Company's oldest servants, as previously promised, we, the undersigned, after closer examination of the consequences and the Company's service, peace, unity and well-being of this place, have found that the release well serves the extrication of those departing from another imminent famine, but gives little solace to those remaining who need support from the fatherland, because stock is to be placed in supplies from New Netherland, according to our own information and the reports of those who have been there. Before anything else is decided and provided thereto, we find it most expedient for the Company and most beneficial for the island to inform your honors as soon as possible of our total situation and condition, such as the great misery and famine experienced last year, and how after waiting for two or three months, we received neither supplies nor reinforcements from the fatherland; in addition, the enemy's capture and abandonment of the island of Bonnaire with the results thereof, such as the demolition of the fort, destruction of the horses, the burning of the accommodations and equipment for salt production, without which the island is useless to the Company; knowledge of the enemy's situation, for as much as it is known to us, and what use this may be for the Company's service, profit and benefit to do the same through the salt ships, would take some time. Whereby comes the report of the present Brazil ships that many Company ships are still waiting at Recife for cargoes of sugar, with which they cannot be accommodated. Without a doubt they would come here to take on salt, for which (in order to accommodate as quickly as possible) we are lacking all sorts of equipment and necessities, such as wheelbarrows, shovels, planks, boards as well as people to gather the salt profitably during the season. After considering and deliberating all this, we find it most beneficial for the Company to remonstrate these matters to their honors at once by a dispatch yacht, so that they can apply their usual careful attention thereto, employing for this purpose a well-fitted Spanish bark named *De Catt*. Thus done and concluded in our meeting and signed with our own hands in witness of the truth thereof. Done on the day, year and place as above.

P. Stuyvesant

Jacob Lopper

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Jan Klaessen Smal

Jacob Tijssen Pal

[4b] Resolution drawn up at Fort Amsterdam on the island of Curaçao, this 31st of March 1643.

Whereas with the departure of the discharged soldiers, whose time had expired, all military ranks from lieutenant down to cadet are vacant, and the order and service of the Company demands that they be filled, according to the private instructions of their honorable directors, with other capable people so that the military discipline and training may be better maintained. Therefore, we, the underwritten, according to the orders and instructions of their honors, who [] us previously [] persons of ability, vigor and allegiance, hereby appoint and employ:

First, for ensign in place of Otto Jansen van Norden, departed with the ship *De Melckmeit*, Jacob Matthijsen van Rijthoven, former commander of Tolckxborch.

Second, for sergeant in place of Davit Edowaerts, departed with the yacht *De Catt*, Pieter Vrom, former foreman.

Third, for cornet of horse in place of Mackum Mackvarle,¹⁷ departed with the yacht *De Catt*, Pieter Fredrickx van Maegdenborch, former corporal of horse.

Fourth, for corporal in place of Piere Armengout, departing with the ship *De Hinde*, Edouart Salmonsens, former cadet.

Fifth, for lance-corporal in place of Henrick Hendricksz, departed with the yacht *De Catt*, Abraham Watsen, former soldier.

Sixth, for corporal in place of Jems Callender, departed with the ship *Het Hart*, Adam Haijmich van Haynouw, former soldier.

Seventh, in place of Pieter Fredrickx, former corporal of horse and promoted to cornet, Pieter Hendricksen, former horseman and now corporal of the same.

Eighth, in place of the former captain of arms, Francois Bruin, now free planter, Sigmundt Sellener, former horseman.

¹⁷ Probably the Dutch spelling of Malcolm MacFarley.

Nineth, in place of Carsten Steensen, corporal, returned home with the ship *Het Hart*, appointed as lance-corporal in the same position, Caspar Nuts, former soldier.

Tenth, for master baker in place of Adrian Margot van Amiens, departed with the yacht *De Catt*, Juriaen Wolffart van Eystede, senior baker's helper in the bakery.

Eleventh, whereas the number of Indians, together with those of Aruba and Bonnairo, have increased here by half, and we have learned that they frequently ride into the countryside even against our orders and commands, and also when they are sent there on business they take too much time before they return here, playing among themselves at riding the horses and ruining the animals and so forth, which, in order to prevent as much as possible, we find it advisable for the service of the Company and benefit of this island to bring the Indians again under the command which they were subject to during the time of the honorable Lord Walbeeck;¹⁸ namely, under a majorate, who daily as the need and service of the Company demands, shall ride into the `countryside and keep watch on them. For this we have employed Hey men Meirs van Essen, with an increase of this salary of eight guilders per month.

Twelfth, because of the departure of the sailors' cook and because another is needed to replace him, Thonis Jansen van Durgerdam is promoted from helper to master for an additional four guilders per month.

Thus done and concluded on the day, year and place as before, and in witness of the truth signed with our own hands.

P. Stuyvesant

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Jacob Tijssen Pal

¹⁸ Joannes van Walbeeck was leader of the expedition which captured Curaçao in 1634. He remained as head of the ruling council until 1638.

5

[5a] Resolution drawn up this 14th of April 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Reliable reports have been received from the island of Buenairo that there is a good supply of salt in the pans there; and because a new gantry has to be set up in order for the four Company ships to be loaded, we find it necessary, for the maximum benefit of the Company and promotion of the same, namely, the profitability of the salt and expeditious dispatch of the ships, to send all the Company's Negroes over there; and, for the protection of the constructed gantry, materials and workers, to send and station there the yacht *De Paroquet*, until further orders from the fatherland, as a remote guard in place of the burned fortress which we cannot rebuild for lack of means.

Second, after making a calculation concerning the food supply and realizing that it would not be sufficient until relief came from the fatherland or New Netherland, even if we maintain the employed Blacks with flour, beans and fish, as has been done in the past, and whereas it is still necessary that those working in the saltpans have proper nourishment; therefore, it has been decided to send a sloop with some soldiers up to the islands of Aves and Rocas¹⁹ to catch some turtles, if possible, for the Negroes, which we have been told come ashore in large numbers during the months of May and June. Thus done and concluded at the place, day and year stated above, and in witness of the truth signed with our own hands.

P.Stuyvesant

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

[5b] Resolution drawn up this 19th of May 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

It has been previously resolved for the service of the Company and the maintenance of the island of Buenairo, to station the yacht *De Paroquet* there in order to protect the newly constructed gantry and the salt, which is still there, against enemies and foreigners, and after it was realized that the saltpans had more salt than before, we sent there all the Company's Negroes, about forty in number, in order to have them bring out a good quantity of salt to dry, commensurate with the available materials. However, because 2 to 3 foreign Indians have been seen there, and not knowing their

¹⁹ Islas de Aves and Islas Los Rogues are situated due east of Bonaire.

intentions or whether they were left there by the Spaniards for a reason, or fled there against their will, we find it necessary for the maximum security of the island, as long as the Negroes remain working there, to keep 3 to 4 horsemen there together with 8 to 10 soldiers, in order to provide a guard for the countryside both against a surprise attack and the escape of Negroes. In the event that the aforesaid Indians are waiting there for some vessel and in order to maintain better supervision over the other effects of the Company, we have decided to send there the cornet Pieter Fredrickx van Maegdeborch, as provisional commander, whose ability and diligence seems to us sufficient for this.

For the maintenance of the Negroes in the saltpans, as well as for the rationing out of our food supply, which is small, it was decided in the preceding resolution to send some soldiers up to the islands of Rocas and Aves in order to acquire a supply of turtles; and whereas the accompanying food supply continually dwindles, it is necessary to send more soldiers there, both to carry out better the aforesaid intentions as well as to make the meager food supply last longer by sending away the soldiers, whom we believe shall be able to maintain themselves there for awhile; and to add another sixteen soldiers to the preceding [], even though it is highly necessary to keep them here and to recall the others for the defense of this fort, because we have learned that 24 ships have been assembled at the island of St. Martin; and because there is nothing to haul from there, it is feared that they are planning one or another attack from there, in order to remain undetected, and to repeat the enterprise of last year against this fortress which was unsuccessful. In addition, because the fleet from Spain is passing through about this time, they might combine with one another. It is against such an arrival that the small garrison here should be kept together; however, it is true that “necessity knows no law,” and we protest that we have been forced to send them away out of fear of another famine. Thus done and concluded at the place, day and year stated above.

P. Stuyvesant

Brian Newtoh

L. Rodenborch

[5c] Resolution drawn up this 6th of June 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

In both of the preceding it is shown how we have found it necessary to send some soldiers to the upper islands of Rocas and Aves in order to stretch our food supply and maintain our garrison and other Company servants, hoping to turn over some turtles there; and whereas maintenance of the soldiers is becoming difficult because of the decrease of rations, the garrison requests permission to send one man from each section²⁰ to the island of Clein Curaçao, located about one and half miles from this island, in order to see whether they can turn over some turtles as a supplement to their meager rations, with the offer that those remaining would cover the duties of those departing in the manner as is done presently. Because of the reasonableness of the request, it was granted them. Thus done at the place, year and day as stated above.

P. Stuyvesant

Brian Newton L.

Rodenborch

[5d] Resolution drawn up on the 16th of June 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Whereas our food supply dwindles daily and we believe that the pottage and bread cannot last more than 4 to 5 weeks, in which time we can expect relief neither from the fatherland nor the Virginias²¹ and in order not to experience another crisis because of scarcity of the same, we find it extremely necessary, for the Company's benefit, preservation of this fortress and the maintenance of the people, to send the yacht *De Paroquet* up to the island of St. Cruis,²² with whose governor we contracted two months ago for about 25 hogsheads of beans, to be ready on the aforesaid island within three months, for which we would deliver six horses and twelve goats, according to the terms of the contract; and in the meantime to recall the Negroes who are still on the island of Bonnairo, maintaining possession of it with the sloop or boat and employ them here in the gardens and in other Company service, because nothing can be done in the pans for now on account of the latest rainfall.

Second, whereas today there arrived here with a commission from the count of Warch, a small

²⁰ The Dutch word *back* is still used aboard ship to designate 12 to 14 crewmen who work and eat together.

²¹ Common designation for New Netherland.

²² St. Croix in the Virgin Islands.

Spanish bark named *De Eendracht* belonging to a certain Cors Christiaensen who served the Company previously as a pilot; and whereas he, the aforesaid, requests 10 lasts of salt to make a voyage with the same first to the Caymanos²³ and from there to the English Virginias, for which he offers to deliver two hogsheads of beans, which we urgently need here because we have scarcely nine barrels of pottage in stock. With regard thereto and the scarcity of the same, the aforesaid request is granted him, on the condition that it be done by his own people who are to be brought to and taken away from the gantry. Thus done and concluded at the place, year and day as stated above.

P. Stuyvesant

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

[5e] Resolution drawn up this 10th of August 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Whereas with the departure of Jacob Thijssen Pall, former skipper on the yacht *De Paroquet*, who returned to the fatherland three months ago with the salt ships and since which time his position has been vacant; however, provisionally taken care of by the pilot Jan Claessen Boll, whose diligence, trustworthiness and capability have been examined in the meantime and previously; we therefore find it of service to the Company to fill the departed skipper's position with the aforesaid Jan Claessen Bol, and to allow him fourteen guilders per month for it (because his time is now expired); moreover, because he has been serving in the aforesaid position for more than three months now without any compensation.

Second, for the skipper of the sloop we have employed and hired Lucas Lourentsen with an increase of four guilders per month retroactive to the first of April, last past, because he has filled the position during this time and has shown himself to be sufficiently capable, diligent and trustworthy.

Third, whereas the departure of Casparus Durerus left the positions of comforter of the sick and prelector vacant, it was immediately requested by the *predikant*, D. Johannem Cornely,²⁴ that the same be filled for his assistance with another capable and God-fearing person, not being able to accommodate his profession to the daily prelections without a noticable disruption to his sabbath service; added to this is his inexperience with music for singing the psalms. In consideration of all this, we have, with the aforesaid D. Johannis Cornely's advice at this time, provisionally ordered and

²³ The Cayman Islands situated south of Cuba.

²⁴ Domine Johannis Comely.

appointed a certain Caspar Harmensz van Hindeloopen, who, having occupied the position since the departure of the aforesaid comforter of the sick, has suitably filled the same as we ourselves have found and [] on the one hand and been informed on the other by the aforesaid predikant who declares him to be worthy of confirmation and suitable compensation therein. After considering this, we have employed the aforesaid Caspar Harmensen van Hindeloopen as prelector and precentor with an increase of eight guilders per month for his service, which shall be retroactive to the first of May.

Fourth, concerning the sending away or retention of the captured Spaniards stranded on the island of Buenairo, various views were expressed pro and con: the food supply would hardly allow keeping them here; to send them away under these circumstances and such dire conditions would inform the enemy of our situation, whereupon one or another enterprise would probably follow to our and the Company's disadvantage. However, whereas no opportunity presents itself at the moment to send them away, because the yacht *De Paroquet* is being repaired, and the sloop and the boat have been sent off to the upper islands of Buenairo and Isle d'Aves, we find it most beneficial to the Company to leave this matter unresolved until better circumstances or God may grant that in the meantime relief might be sent from the fatherland or New Netherland, for which we do hope. Thus done and concluded on the day and year as stated above. As witness to the truth, we have signed this with our own hands.

P. Stuyvesant

Brian Newton

L.Rodenborch

[5f] Resolutions drawn up on this 20th of August 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Whereas we are unable to send the yacht *De Paroquet* (now repaired and ready to sail) out on a cruise through lack of crew and food and have no other use for it except to keep watch before Buenairo, which can be easily taken care of in the meantime by the sloop or boat, we find it beneficial to the Company and necessary, according to the honorable directors' instructions to maintain good intelligence with the Indians of Aruba, to dispatch the aforesaid yacht there in order to find out about the condition of the island and the natives, it being well over seven months since we have had

any news from there. In addition there are some Indians from there living on this island, who still have some children and wives there, and others who have some livestock such as male and female goats and sheep, requesting they all may be transported over here. We have hereby granted them this as an addition to the population and a benefit to this island.

Second, we find it unadvisable at this opportunity as prejudicial to the Company and dangerous to this state, to release nearby the Spaniards who were stranded here and now captured, whether on the mainland or on Espaniole,²⁵ in view of the fact that if they have knowledge of our present grave condition as they may have had last year by way of two deserters, both about this time of year, they might draw the conclusion of a continual opportunity at or after this time to undertake another enterprise for the investment of this fortress; also having seen our people going daily into the countryside to procure food and, in addition, noticing that the Negroes are busy preparing gardens in the countryside, they might well conceive [] because with the beginning of the rainy months the period of inactivity is at hand, about which time those of the mainland have been mostly accustomed to visit this island before.

In addition there is the proposal of the Spanish captain (according to information from the gunsmith) made to him, whether he and others who were Roman Cathloic would not want to come over, if he came to fetch them at Piscadero²⁶ with a bark or other vessel. Although reported by the gunsmith without proof or witnesses and denied under oath by the Spaniard, it gives us some suspicions. These considerations have led us to resolve, for the maximum benefit of the Company and preservation of this fortress, to keep the captured Spaniards here until relief comes from the fatherland or the opportunity arises to send them away to Neuva Espanien,²⁷ Cuba or to Florida.

Third, pursuant to the instructions of the honorable lords-directors, we order that the yacht *De Paroquet* have a supercargo for the assistance of the skipper and supervision of the food supply, for which, after examination of his capability and trustworthiness, we have selected and appointed a certain Thomas Thomassen van Uytrecht, having come from New Netherland. He has served here for a time at the counting-house as clerk, during which he has demonstrated himself to be diligent and industrious, for which service we have increased his salary six guilders. Thus done and concluded at

²⁵ Hispaniola.

²⁶ Piscadero Bay west of Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

²⁷ Mexico.

the place, year and day stated above.

P. Stuyvesant

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Jan Claessen

[5g] Resolution drawn up this 7th of September 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

After having deliberated on the provisions in the storehouse, we see that we would first lack groats, bread, stockfish and oil, which cannot last us more than two to three weeks at best, after the consumption of which we will be left only with a few beans, vinegar and meat for two months at most, if relief does not arrive within this time from the fatherland or New Netherland, as happened last year; and because it is now to be feared that we shall be destitute of everything and fall into a more serious state than the previous one, which the good Lord may prevent, we therefore find it of benefit to the Company, the peace and maintenance of these places, as well as necessary, to send the sloop again up to the island of St. Cruis in order to see whether any cassava can be obtained there and in the meantime we hope that the good Lord shall send us relief by this or other means for the stocking of our storehouse. Thus done and concluded at the place, day and year as given above. In witness whereof we have thus signed this with our own hands.

P. Stuyvesant

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Jacob Matthijsen van Rijtthooven

[]²⁸

²⁸ Signature illegible; probably Jan Classen Boll who appears in [5e].

6

[6a] Resolution drawn up this 24th of September 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao. Whereas the groats, oil and bread have now run out and at the same time it is necessary (in order to prevent misfortunes) that the garrison be committed in about the same place, at least for sustenance; therefore, we have decided, after taking notice of the meager supply of beans, which can last about 5 to 6 weeks, to increase the usual ration four *mutsjes* for each person per week. In the meantime we hope to receive relief from one or the other place. Thus done and concluded at the place, year and day as stated above. In witness whereof we have thus signed this with our own hands.

P. Stuyvesant

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Jacob Matthijsen van Rijtthooven

[]²⁹

[6b] Resolution drawn up this 15th of October 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Whereas the grave state of the storehouse, in which there are no more than two rations of beans, vinegar and fish, without anything else, and on the other side, the condition of the island has made us destitute of cattle so that it is impossible to maintain the garrison solely with meat; also, [consuming] the few livestock which presently are for the most part either nursing or gestating, would be all too detrimental for the island by killing the young in the old, thereby depriving this place entirely of cattle and young stock; therefore, we find it not only beneficial for the peace and preservation of this fortress and place, but also urgently necessary, to send off about half of the garrison aboard the yacht *De Paroquiet* first to the island of St. Cruis for various reasons and from there to the Margaritas³⁰ or wherever any livestock can be obtained, or if they are not able to navigate to the aforesaid places with the meager food supply because of contrary winds and currents, to sail to the gulf of Espaniola to seek food for the crew; being for the aforesaid reasons compelled to do one or the other things, much to our own contempt and detriment of the

²⁹ Ibid.

³⁰ St. Croix in the Virgin Islands and possibly La Margarita east of Bonaire, respectively.

Company. Thus unanimously concluded after extensive consideration and deliberation, and in witness of the truth signed with our own hands at the place, day and year as given above.

P. Stuyvesant

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Jan Claessen

Jacob Matthijsen van Rijthooven

[]³¹

7

[7a] Resolution drawn up this 5th of December 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

While preparing the ration report we took notice of the preceding grave conditions to which the Company's servants have been subjected these last two years, and also calculated how long the food supply could last which came here aboard the ships *Swoll*, *Catt* and *St. Jacob*, which we found to be 10 to 12 months at best; within which time we hope for new relief. Therefore, we have resolved to distribute to each person weekly for the time being: 1½ lbs. meat, ½lb. bacon, 2 *kannen* pottage, 1 lb. stockfish, 3 lbs. hard or 5 lbs. soft bread, 1 *mutsjen* oil, 1 *ditto* vinegar, 2 *mutsjes* wine.

Second, concerning the 16 to 18 captured Spaniards, we find it to be most beneficial to the Company to keep them here a little while longer until the ships and yachts are ready to leave and they can be put ashore where they will cause this government and the Company the least disservice.

Third, whereas some persons, who have come here with *De 7 Starre* out of Nieu Nederlandt as well as with *De Blowen Haen* out of Marenhaon and Christoffel³² request admittance into the Company's service, some as soldiers, others as sailors, and whereas at this time we both need them and shall need even more if the oldest personnel, who now have 5 years' service, are discharged with the first ships leaving here; therefore, we find it beneficial to the Company for the preceding and other reasons and necessary for this government to enlist the petitioners in the service and obligate them

³¹ See note for [5g].

³² The Maranhao region in northern Brazil and the island of St. Christopher (present-day St. Kitts) in the Leeward Islands, respectively.

for two years. Thus done and confirmed at the place, year and day as stated above. In witness whereof we sign this with our own hands.

Jan Klaesen Smal

P. Stuyvesant

Marten Doene

William Cornelisen Oudemarckt

Jan Claessen

Jacob Loper

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

[7b] Resolution drawn up this 18th of December 1643 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Whereas there is an opportunity of time to undertake a profitable cruise to the most advantageous places, such as near Cartagenua and Havana, before the fleets arrive, we find it most beneficial to the Company and advisable, upon the urging of the honorable lords-directors, to launch one or another sortie, without stating specifically to what places, because we have too little intelligence at this time to determine such with the utmost security and benefit, which, if it offers itself to us, we shall find the time and occasion to deliberate better thereon; also, because the honorable director has decided to go along.

Second, in order to bring the foregoing to a successful conclusion, it is befitting to seek by the proper means the blessing of God over the same, who is to be worshipped in spirit and truth accordingly; therefore, we deem it necessary to declare a day of prayer and fasting to be held on the 30th of December, by which time we hope to be fully prepared.

Concerning the means: we find it advisable to employ the most force which we can bring to bear, and to levy from the island about 80 men, mostly soldiers, horsemen and sailors. In order not to expose the fortress and island to great danger through the stripping of the garrison, if in the meantime the enemy might attempt some assault, for which we do not hope, we find it necessary for the security of the same to run the squadron windward of this place and there, whether at Commena, before Caracos or Puerto Cabello, to find out through intelligence there or thereabouts what designs might be [carried out] against this place and after receiving intelligence to find out further what shall be of service to the Company.

Third, concerning the freighting of the *fluyt*, *Den St. Jacob*, we find it not inadvisable to keep it in

the service 5 to 6 months, in order to prevent thereby the promised discharge of the soldiers whose time has expired; if the aforesaid freighting can be made with the aforesaid skipper under favorable conditions, in which it is previously understood that the cargo, whether it be salt or anything else taken on board here, shall be for the Company. Second, that he allow his ship and crew, during the aforesaid time, to be used on all occasions of service whether trading or cruising, defensively or offensively, wherever the director and council pleases.

Fourth, concerning the 10 captured Spaniards, we find it advisable to distribute them among the ships and yachts and hold them there until the planned expedition has been completed or when the opportunity presents itself to put them ashore here or there without disservice to the Company.

Finally, after [receiving] reliable reports on the capability and good behavior of Jan Louwysen, we have engaged him as pilot aboard the yacht *De Paroquet* with an increase of eight guilders per month. Thus done and concluded at the place, year and day as given above. In witness whereof we have signed this with our own hands.

P. Stuyvesant

Willem Cornelisen Oudemarckt

Jacob Loper

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Jan Klaessen Smal

Marten Doene

Anno 1644

[7c] Resolution drawn up aboard the ship *Den Blouwen Haen*, the first of January 1644.

Whereas we could not tack above Curaçao because of contrary currents, it was necessary for us to pass over towards Espaniola in order to gain some intelligence from these places, whether it be from the ships which might be there loading from the discovered mines or for other reasons, whether here or there it had to be done for the service of the Company, we have decided (so as not to be seen with the entire squadron) to send two or three yachts on ahead in order to see whether they can take some prisoners before our arrival either near the coast or on land, employing for this purpose the yachts

Den 7 Starre, Paroquiet and Nassou. Thus done and concluded at the place, year and day as given above. Was signed: P Stuyvesant, Willem Cornelissen Oudenmarckt, Jan Classen Smal, Marten Doene, Jan Claessen van Meppel, Jacob Lopper.³³

[7d] Resolution drawn up aboard the ship *Den Blouwen Haen* riding at anchor with the Company's squadron near the island of Espaniola behind the Isle de Vacas,³⁴ this 14th of January 1644.

Because of the strong winds and contrary currents we were unable to accomplish our objective to visit the eastern regions of the island of Espaniola and take some prisoners or obtain intelligence from there; nevertheless, we do not want to delay performing the Company's service to the best of our knowledge and ability, and thus, according to the previous resolution³⁵ to [run] windward of the island of Curaçao in order to increase its security, and for the present we were compelled for the following reasons and motives to make a probe on the island of St. Martin: First, the previous instructions of the honorable lords-directors to the former director³⁶ [] ordered the conquest of the same if it could be accomplished with the force at hand; also, ordering us and our predecessor Van Campen, of blessed memory, to report the state of the aforesaid island, which they, the honorable lords, had understood to be abandoned, in order to occupy it on their behalf. After this abandonment, if we should wait, it is to be feared (not without foundation) that the English or French of Christoffel,³⁷ being their neighbors, would be ready before us,³⁸ because the island is remarkably situated for them to load the tobacco ships with salt, if they fail to have a full cargo, or at least for ballast. If this occupation by the English or French occurs before us, then the Company would suffer considerable damage from the duties and claims to other salt throughout the Indies, because the saltpans of the island of St. Martyn are more accessible than any other in this region and for this reason the ships from the fatherland as well as elsewhere would prefer to seek a cargo there than elsewhere; moreover, because the aforesaid island is located in the

³³ These names do not represent original signatures. This resolution was apparently copied into the resolution book at a later date.

³⁴ Ile-a-Vache off the south coast of Haiti.

³⁵ See [7b], third paragraph for this resolution.

³⁶ Jan Claesz van Campen, director of Curaçao 1641-1642.

³⁷ St. Christopher, now St. Kitts, in the Leeward Islands.

³⁸ i.e., to occupy St. Martin.

proximity of the Caribbean's population, from where, in addition to cargoes of salt, whether as a result of trading or tobacco freight, they can expect some prizes, which will not only damage the Company but would lead to the detriment of the general trade of our fatherland. Therefore, we have determined to our best knowledge that the honorable lords-directors are agreeable to its conquest, for which reason we hereby unanimously resolve to undertake the same with all our capacity, and in addition to God's assistance, to request accompanying help, if required. Thus done and concluded at the place, year and day as given above. Was signed: P. Stuyvesant, Willem Cornelisen Oudemarckt, Jan Claessen Small, Marten Doene, Jan Claessen van Meppel, Jacob Lopper.

[7e] Resolution drawn up aboard the ship *Den Blouwen Haen*, 16 March 1644.

In order to carry out the enterprise on the island of St. Martin with more certainty, we have seen fit to employ some capable soldiers here on the island and put them in the pay of the Company so that we have more absolute command over them as well as to be able to give a better release time to the personnel whose enlistment has already been expired for several months.

Second, we find it of benefit to the Company to make sail as soon as possible and if possible to be ready to sail tomorrow morning or the following morning. We consider it still can be damaging and a disservice to the Company for the private skippers, riding here at anchor with 2 to 3 ships, to reveal the enterprise, asking if beyond their interest they want to show themselves with the ships before the aforesaid island or follow the Company's squadron and perform some service for which they shall be allowed a free shipfull of salt (if the Lord God gives his blessing). Thus done and concluded at the place, and year as given above. In witness [thereof], signed with our own hands by: P. Stuyvesant, Willem Cornelissen Oudemarckt, Jan Claessen Small, Marten Doene, Jan Claessen van Meppel, Jacob Loper.

[7f] Resolution drawn up by our general war and ships' council regarding what happened to us at Fort St. Martin.

It was decided that principally Jacob Mattijsen van Riethoven shall go into ambush with sixty muskets close under the fort in order to see whether any advance can be made for the profit of our lords-directors, and then all of us together in order to make ourselves master of the fort as quickly as possible. Furthermore, Jacob Mattysen van Riethoven, as ensign of Curaçao, shall have complete command of all officers and soldiers who accompany him on the aforesaid exploit, so that no one shall do anything without his orders or undertake anything without his knowledge, unless he is injured; assigned to him are the *capitain des armes* Sigmund Sellener and Andries Holtsappel, whom we trust will do their best in the absence of the aforesaid ensign. We hope that this will all come out for the best. Thus done and concluded in our encampment before St. Martyn, this 30th of March 1644. Was signed: Jacob Lopper, Willem Cornelissen Oudemarckt, Jan Claessen Smal, Martten Doene, Roger Johnson, Jacop Mattijsen van Rijthoven.

[7g] Resolution drawn up in the encampment before St. Martijn.

Whereas we, the undersigned director and officers, have now continued the seige on the fort on the island of St. Martin 28 days, hoping (as was our intention) to seize the same, because we understood from the two prisoners, whom we took the first day, that they had little food; therefore, we intended to starve them out, not being able to gain any advantage by bombardment and storming, except to consume gunpowder, lead and balls, and to place the soldiers in a dangerous and lethal situation. Even this has miscarried because last night the enemy was assisted by a bark which now lies behind the fort and has been unloading the entire morning. Therefore, we the undersigned realize that the recent resupply of the fort gives us no chance to capture the same and it is to be feared that if they receive more relief of food and soldiers every day from Puerto Rico and other places, with us being only three hundred strong on land, both soldiers as well as sailors, and they having about two hundred men in the fort, then it could result in a bad ending, with them being able to land troops on all sides of the island without our knowledge and cut us off; also, our recently enlisted personnel and volunteers have laid down their arms today because of some discontent over their ensign. Whereas they will neither be satisfied with him nor obey his commands, we have unanimously decided and resolved to withdraw this coming night; also, to take everything which we can and whereas we are not able to retrieve the five metal and one small iron pieces located

on the hill, we shall spring them if it is possible. Thus done and resolved at the encampment on the island of St. Martijn, 16 4/1644; was signed:

Jacob Lopper

Jan Claessen Small

Roger Johnson

Jan Sijmonsens

Jan Claessen

Jacob Matthijsen van Riethoven

Q. P van Seventer

Pieter Pietersen

Pouwelus Leenders

Willem Cornelissen Oudemarekt

8

[8a] Resolution drawn up this 18th of May 1644 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Whereas about 450 souls from the Marnahon³⁹ (all Company's servants) came to us quite unexpectedly between the 2nd, 3rd and 5th of April without any food supply, for which reason they declared that they had to leave their places; and since this time we have had to provide for them out of our stores, diminishing our food supply, as it will diminish daily more and more. Therefore, we have taken note of the long period of time before we would be supplied again from the fatherland with more necessities or sustenance, and in order not to experience our previous situation and famine again, as we have done already for the three past years; also, in order to stretch our food supply as much as possible, we have presently decided to send the majority of the personnel (who came here with commander Wilschut's⁴⁰ squadron from the Marnahon and unneeded here at this time) to New Netherland aboard the ship *Den Blouwen Haen*, hoping that they shall be able to provide some service there for the Company, and if not, then to be allowed to obtain the return passage and salary in the fatherland (which we cannot extend here), and to allow the commander Wilschut

³⁹ The Maranhao region in northern Brazil.

⁴⁰ Captain David Adam Wilschut served as a commander of troops on Curaçao in 1635. He was transferred to the Maranhao region of Brazil in 1638.

with some personnel, upon his request, to sail from here with the dogger,⁴¹ in which some of his men came here, to Pharnambuco where he states he has responsibilities to take care of. Thus done and concluded at the place, day and year as given above.

L. Rodenborch	P. Stuyvesant
Jan Klaessen Smal	D. Wiltshut
Marten Doene	J. Fries
Abel Oudens	Willem Cornelisen Oudemareckt
Brian Newton	Jacob Loper

[8b] Several resolutions drawn up on various days on the island of Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam concerning the propositions of the honorable lords- directors, namely, on the 20th, 21st, and 25th of May 1644.

Whereas we have made resolutions on the first and sixth propositions in the preceding and unanimously decided to send the majority of the personnel from the Marnahon, because of a food shortage, to New Netherland aboard the ship *Den Blouwen Haen*, hoping that the soldiers might perform some service there against the Indians and *De Blouwen Haen* might acquire some cargo; and to allow commander Wiltshut, upon his earnest request, to go to Brazil with the dogger, because he protests that he has responsibilities to take of there; our provisions will neither allow us to send all the personnel, about 400 souls, to Brazil, nor is it for the most benefit and service of the Company []. Because of the opportunity and suitability of time, it was decided to dispatch the ship *Swol* and the yacht *De Can* from here to Cartagena in order to cruise thereabouts for the most profit and service of the Company; and to send the yacht *De Paroquet* together with *Den Neptunus* to the regions of Moena and Savona⁴² in order to take care of Company's matters there. Thus done and concluded at the place, year and day as given before, 25 May 1644.

P. Stuyvesant
 Willem Cornelisen Oudemareckt
 Jacob Loper

⁴¹ Dutch *dogboot*: a fishing vessel used in the North Sea; rigged with two masts it resembles a ketch.

⁴² Moena and Savona are islands between Hispaniola and Puerto Rico.

Brian Newton

L. Rodenborch

Jan Klaessen Smal

Marten Doene

[8c] Resolution drawn up the 26th of May 1644 in Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

We find the supplementary proposal, which was submitted today by the honorable director concerning changes brought about by the arrival of *De Melckmeit*, advisable on the first point; because it is fitting that the provisions which were recently sent from Brazil aboard *De Melckmeyt* and arrived in this harbor, are to be unloaded here in the warehouses for augmenting the provisions of this island, because those from the Marnahon are stronger than the servants who belong to this region, having already been fed for two months from the warehouses here⁴³ and would have been maintained longer still even though these [provisions] had not come, which would have then caused considerable inconvenience for those who belong on the island. Also, the entire *fluyt* has been consigned to the honorable director by his excellency and the gentlemen of the high council, if the Marnahon should be abandoned, as can be seen by the captain's instructions, as well as its cargo of provisions.

Second, we find it advisable that after the *fluyt* is unloaded it be sent out to cruise in the area around Moena⁴⁴ until a cargo of salt on Bonnaire is collected for it; that is to say, to send it out cruising in order to carry out the last resolution for sending the soldiers from the Marnahon to relieve New Netherland; otherwise they would request to go to the fatherland with the aforesaid *fluyt*, because most of their time has expired.

On the third and last point, the council decides that the last resolution be executed in order to send some soldiers who came from the Marnahon and the discharged servants from this region to New Netherland with *De Blouwen Haen*. The reasons for approval are: first, the soldiers from the Marnahon have already been informed of this and the soldiers from here have been approved who have already received most of their accounts and passports for it and have been allowed to depart at the first opportunity, because our ships or yachts now here are ready for such use; also, most of the

⁴³ The soldiers from Maranhao arrived at Curaçao during the seige of St. Martin.

⁴⁴ See footnote 41.

soldiers' time has expired and most were given permission by the high council to leave the Maranhaon for the fatherland. These and other reasons have induced us to draft the aforesaid resolution with the advice and consent of 1st Commander Wiltschut, Captain Jan de Vries, and 3rd Abel Oudens, skipper of the dogger, as can be seen by their signatures.

Concerning the second proposal we have resolved to accept the advice of Commander Wiltschut, Captain de Vries and Skipper Abel in the council in order to give their advice and judgment regarding their own affairs as well as the actions of the skippers against us. They gave their feelings on the first point; on the last one they refused to participate, except for Abel Oedens.

Concerning the latest news of the Spanish fleet and the overrunning of the island of St. Cruis: whereas we have no definite news about it, the sending off of the soldiers has been called into question; therefore, it is decided for the greatest benefit of the Company to expedite the cruising of the ships and yachts in order to determine, according to our intention, whether this fleet has any designs on these possessions of Curaçao. All of which is to happen before our ships can be ready or at least we receive some definite news in the meanwhile.

Concerning the fourth: we find it not only advisable but necessary to continue the loaded *fluyt St. Jacob* in service and to send it towards the Caribbean islands as soon as possible with some horses in order to acquire some provision for them, because ours have been greatly depleted by the expedition to St. Martin and depleted more and more each day by the soldiers from the Marnahon who number more than those who belong to this region. We shall also be mindful of the necessity to ship the horses from here and not from Aruba.

Concerning the fifth point regarding the information from the captured Spaniard that an English ship with 32 guns is riding at Comnagotta:⁴⁵ with regard to his statement, there being only one ship to send there, we consider it a disservice to send a ship there to investigate this at this time upon such uncertain information based on only his testimony, because there is reason to believe that the time can be better spent cruising before Cartagenua.

Concerning the sixth: it is answered in the second point, namely, the dispatching of *Den Blouwen Haen* to New Netherland.

Concerning the seventh: after Jan Symonsen was appropriately deported according to the information of his office, we have, upon the good reports and information regarding Paulus

⁴⁵ Commenagotta was on the coast of Venezuela west of Cumana.

Leendersen, chief pilot of the ship *Swoll*, made him captain and commander of *De Neptunus* in place of the aforesaid Jan Symonsen.

Concerning the eighth: upon the personal request of some new servants, who were employed on St. Martin, to be allowed to depart with the *fluylt St. Jacob* to the Caribos,⁴⁶ offering to leave their outstanding wages, we find it advisable to grant their request in order to be discharged from the wages which they claim, and not only from those but also others whose time has expired and also request permission thereto; provided these seek their own passage, after arrival in the islands, and release themselves from the Company's payroll.

Concerning the information from the 3 to 4 captured Negroes and Mulattoes who had begun to build a raft near the east point while we were on a cruise, and had almost completed it in order to go to the mainland to reveal our departure and the weakness of the fort: although there was sufficient proof, we did not sentence them to death, which they well deserved, but found it most profitable for the Company, after whipping them severely, to send them off to St. Cruis or other Caribbean islands to be traded for provisions. We know that there is nothing profitable for the Company to be had here in the area, and we have no intelligence of the places to the leeward and therefore we are uncertain whether anything profitable can be accomplished.

Finally, it is to be hoped that the soldiers can be used against the rebelling Indians in New Netherland and the country pacified and returned to its previous state for the benefit of the Company, because it has been known to us before that the director⁴⁷ there is in need of soldiers and assistance. These and many other reasons move us to have the aforesaid plan expedited; also, notwithstanding we are assisted with some provisions, which shall finally be a relief to those remaining, and therefore should be preserved at all costs.

Finally, it was resolved to afix and post the ordinances against fornicators and public blasphemers, misuse and slander of God's holy name, sloth in listening to and attending the daily prayers and Sunday sermons.⁴⁸ Thus done and concluded at the place, year and day stated above.

P. Stuyvesant

Willem Cornelisen Oudemarckt

Jacob Loper

⁴⁶ Variant form of the Caribbean Islands; possibly the Windward Islands.

⁴⁷ Willem Kieft, 1638-1647.

⁴⁸ See 17:1, articles 19 and 27, for these ordinances.

Brian Newton
 L. Rodenborch
 Jan Klaessen Smal
 Marten Doene

[8d] Resolution drafted on this 6th of June 1644 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

In consideration of the present supply of provisions in the storehouse, we see that the supplies which arrived aboard the *fluyt De Melckmeyt* for those from the Marnahon will be of assistance to us and last us for 8 to 9 months; and in order to manage and use thriftily the same for the maximum benefit and service of the Company, we have decided to distribute the ration for the first three to four months, as follows, namely, for each man per week one and one half pounds of meat, one pound of bacon, $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. stockfish until further orders, one half *mutsjen* oil, one *mutsjen* vinegar, two cans of pottage, five pounds of soft or three pounds of hard bread.

Second, because of the departure of Pieter Pietersen van Amsterdam, former skipper on a captured bark named *De Nassou*, which was brought here from the Marenhaon by *Den Blouwen Haen*, and which we believe can still perform some service for the Company, we therefore have decided to provide it with another capable person to command it as skipper; and having been informed of the capability of the person of Lourents Christiaensen van Coppenhaegen, former skipper on the galiot called *Amsterveen*, we have hired and employed him to command the bark *Den Nassou* as skipper and adhere to the Company's service, for which he is to earn as wages 42 guilders per month beginning the first of June of this current year.

Third, whereas the yacht *Den Neptunus* is lacking an assistant pilot and it has been found necessary to fill this position with a capable person, and [whereas] we have a scarcity of material here, it has been necessary to select one of the most capable sailors for it. According to our best knowledge of ability thereto, we have nominated the person of Adriaen Cornelissen van Baringhoorn and he shall earn 20 guilders per month beginning the first of June of this current year.

Fourth, whereas the galiot named *Amsterveen* arrived here with soldiers from the Marnahon and it was considered unfit to send to Brazil, we decided (after it had been previously ordered by instructions from the council to use them here between these islands in the service of the Company) to send them to Bonnairo, as soon as it is ready, in order to supply us with information on

the situation of the aforesaid island and the saltpans there.

Fifth, whereas there is no gunner on the yacht *De Paroquiet* and it is considered necessary to provide the same with a capable person for this position, and [whereas] we have been informed of the ability of the person of Pieter Janssen van Lubecq, we have employed and appointed him as gunner on the aforesaid yacht *De Paroquiet* and he shall earn 16 guilders per month beginning the first of July 1644.

Sixth, Huibert Muller, sailing on the yacht *Den 7 Staerre*, whose time has expired and who wants to reenlist in the service, is hired again for two years beginning the first of July and shall earn 12 guilders per month. Thus done and concluded at the place, day and year as stated above.

P. Stuyvesant

Jacob Loper

L. Rodenborch

Pouwels Lendersz

Jan Claessen

[8e] Resolution drafted this 16th of June 1644 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Whereas the galiot *Amsterveen* sailed from here on the 7th of this month to Bonnaïro and returned on the 11th with the report that there still was little chance of making salt in the pans, however, the hopes are good that before a month or 6 weeks have passed there should be enough for a few shiploads; therefore, we have decided that *De Melckmeyt*, together with the yachts *De Neptunus* and *Paroquiet* (so that they do not lie idle in the harbor here) be sent out cruising between Moena and Savona in order to help promote the Company's profit and gain at the expense of our common enemy.

And whereas we have been informed that sometimes some salt can be obtained on the island Espaniola, particularly in the bay of Hato de Cavelliero, we have decided to dispatch there our aforesaid yachts *Den Neptunus* and *De Paroquiet* in order to investigate this with certainty and to inform us of it if it is so. Thus done and concluded this 16th of June at the place and year as stated above.

P. Stuyvesant
 Jacob Loper
 L. Rodenborch
 Jan Jansen van Nimmegan
 Pouwelis Lendersz
 Jan Claessen

9

[9a] Resolution drafted at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao, 18 July 1644.

The galiot *Amsterveen*, which we sent to Buenaïro 8 to 10 days ago to investigate the condition of the saltpans, informed us upon its return that the pans were partly filled with salt and indicated good possibilities; therefore, we did not want to delay but rather to be prepared to take advantage of the salt as quickly as possible. And whereas we do not have what is required thereto, because of circumstances which have deprived us of shovels and wheel- barrows, we have decided for the maximum benefit, profit and service of the Company to use the contrived equipment to bring as much salt onto dry ground as the weather and time (particularly the Almighty) shall permit; at least (if God so wishes) to gain enough salt to serve as a cargo for the ships *Melckmeyt* and the freighted *fluyt De St. Jacob*, and to use for this purpose the service of all the Negroes, because for the present nothing more profitable and beneficial can be performed by them. Thus done and confirmed at the place, year and day stated above.

P. Stuyvesant
 Jacob Loper
 L. Rodenborch

[9b] Resolution drafted on the island of Curaçao, 22 July 1644.

Whereas we have since last Monday, being the 18th of this month, until today done our best to bring some needed equipment aboard the galiot and sloop to Bonnaïro to take advantage of the salt and at the same time the Company's Black servants, but have been hindered until now by contrary currents

and we still see no chance to put to at the shore; therefore, we find it advisable for the most profit and benefit of the Company to let the galiot cross over to the coast of Espaniola or at least around north of the island with as many Negroes and as much equipment as can suitably be carried. The arrival of *De Melckmeyt* at Bonnaïro has compelled us to do this when it informed us today, 22 July, of its arrival there and that there was enough salt for a load; which at this opportunity, it being late in the year, “a bird in flight can suffer no delay.”

Moreover, it is also necessary that the galiot be sent up there in order to bring some bread to our cruising yachts *Neptunus* and *Paroquet* which they need and since their departure has been baked here for them, of which they shall daily be in want.

In the meantime we shall keep the sloop nearby in order to use it, when the current reverses, to land the remaining Negroes and equipment so that we can take advantage of the salt as soon as possible.

Thus done and concluded at the place, year and day as stated above.

P. Stuyvesant

Jacob Loper

L. Rodenborch

[9c] Resolution drafted this 22nd of August 1644 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

We, the undersigned director and regular councilors, being only four in number (because of the absence of the maritime officers), have decided to have sit with us in place of the absent sea captains, Lieutenant Jacob Scherf who came here from the Marnahon, together with our ensign, Jacob Mattijssen van Riethoven; also, to offer their feelings and judgment for the satisfaction of the honorable lords directors, the general welfare of the island and our better justification. As acknowledgment of the truth we have signed this with our own hands on the day, year and place as stated above.

P. Stuyvesant

Jacob Loper

L. Rodenborch

Jan Jansen van Nimmegen

[9d] Resolution drafted the 22nd of August 1644 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Whereas the wound received by the honorable lord director before St. Martin, according to the certification and declaration of the surgeons here, based on daily examinations, unfortunately cannot be cured and completely healed in this warm and hot country and for this reason [he] must return to the fatherland; therefore, his honor desires before his departure, with the advice of the council and other officers, to leave his administration and government of this region in such a form and manner as might be of most service to the Company and most beneficial to its servants for the preservation of this island; whether it be in the form of a council made up of the most eminent and qualified people or in the form of a commander. Therefore, after having deliberated on the matter, we have decided that the government should be left, as was done previously, in the hands of a provisional commander, who shall propose all matters concerning government, military and trade, to be decided and concluded by a majority of the council present. Thus done and concluded at the place, day and year at stated above; and in acknowledgment of the truth signed by us.

P. Stuyvesant

Jacob Loper

L. Rodenborch

Jan Jansen van Nimmegen

J. Scherff

Jacob Matthijsen van Rijtthooven

10

[10a] Resolution drafted the 22nd of August 1644 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Furthermore, it has been proposed and considered who of the common councilors should provisionally fill the vacated office in place of the departing Director Stuyvesant during his absence or until further instructions from the honorable lords-directors; the aforesaid honorable director proposed to them two of the most eminent, qualified and trusted councilors, namely, the captain-lieutenant Jacob Lopper and the commissary, Lucas Rodenborch, both of whom require no statement concerning their previous service as to why one or the other might be preferred. Therefore,

we the undersigned, have, after deliberating to the best of our knowledge on the capacity and ability of both for such a position, nominated and chosen by a plurality of votes the person of Lucas Rodenborch, the present commissary of personnel, provisions and merchandise; trusting in his ability, fidelity and good will to look after and attend to the interests of the Company as provisional director and commander. Thus done and concluded at the place, day and year as stated above.

P. Stuyvesant

Jan Jansen van Nimmegen

J. Scherff

Jacob Matthijsz van Rijtthooven

Q. P van Seventer

A. Verellen, secretary

Heindrick Henderick Braw

Pieter From

[10b] Resolution drafted this 23rd of August 1644 at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

Whereas the size of the fort and the interest of the Company to garrison it properly and honorably defend it requires that no officers, soldiers and sailors be discharged before and until it is relieved with a greater number from the fatherland; therefore, in view of the length of time and the subsequent discontent which many have in their positions and with their assignments and bounden duties, we the undersigned have allowed the discharge of some servants from the Company, because as the well-known proverb states: “You can hardly hunt hares with unwilling dogs.” We hope that we shall be quickly provided with replacements from the fatherland by the honorable directors and by the intercession of our honorable director.

Discharged first from the officers: Quiryn van Seventer, provisional fiscal officer; Hendrick Hendricksz Braa, quartermaster; Pieter Fredrickx, cornet and Pieter Vrom, sergeant, upon their earnest request in consideration of their long service and because the three last positions can be filled by other capable persons.

From the soldiers:

Louwijs Gualterus has 83 months.

From the horsemen:

Pieter Gerritsen van Heusden, Jems Vis Gerrit,⁴⁹ Gerrit Thomssen Schuyt, Albert Janssen van Haerlem, with the expiration of their term and in order to promote others in their place; the time, need and occasion so requiring.

From the commercial personnel: Dirrck Stippel, supercargo of the remaining *fluyt Den 7 Starre*; Barent Lambertsen, ship's steward; Michiel Marmodick and Simon Woutersz Winckel, their time having already expired and in consideration of their positions, they are expendable here; together with these: Hendrick Hendricksen van Amsterdam, seaman; Jacob Jacobsen, soldier; Abraham van Bergen, soldier; Jan Standby, the same; because of incurable illnesses and injuries received in the service of the Company, they are of no use here.

In addition we have permitted the lord director to have the secretary, Aernoudt Verellen, copy the honorable director's papers for their own justification and the satisfaction of the honorable lords-directors. In addition he also has his dismissal from the honorable lords-masters.⁵⁰ Thus done and concluded at the place, year and day as stated above.

P. Stuyvesant

Jacob Loper

L. Rodenborch

Jan Jansen van Nimmegen

J. Scherff

Jacob Matthijsen van Rijtthooven

[10c] Resolution drafted at Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao, 25 August 1644.

After having resolved the above concerning the discharge of some officers, it remains to fill the vacated positions with other capable and qualified persons, according to the order of the honorable lords-directors that all vacant positions shall be attended to by the director and council. Therefore, first of all we have appointed to the vacant position of the commissary L. Rodenborgh, the

⁴⁹ Probably James Fitzgerald.

⁵⁰ Probably a reference to Stuyvesant's superiors in Brazil.

manager of the magazines Carel van Brugge, trusting in his ability and diligence hereto.

Second, to the position of quartermaster (it being necessary that it be filled by an experienced person knowledgeable therein) we have chosen our chief carpenter Harmen Willemsen who is willing to serve in both positions for one and the same salary, being assured of his ability and trustworthiness.

Third, to the position of the departing cornet we have appointed the corporal of our troop of horse Pieter Hendrijcx, upon the good recommendations received about him.

Fourth, with the departure of two sergeants and pursuant to the order of the honorable lords-directors, we have found it necessary to employ a sergeant and captain of arms who shall all serve in the position of sergeant; namely, as sergeant the present sergeant major over the Indians, Balthasar van Essen, previously called Hijmen Meurs, and as captain of arms Frans Meijndersz van Hamborgh, corporal.

Fifth, whereas the daily sicknesses and injuries lay many people up and the entire country can hardly be provided with one surgeon; also, sometimes circumstances and the service of the Company requires, as they now do, that some servants of the Company be sent with the Negroes to the salt pans of Bonnaire, for whom a surgeon is then necessary; therefore, it was necessary to employ another surgeon, and upon the recommendation of the chief surgeon appointed and employed Joan Piers van Behtouw, and give him 16 fl. per month beginning the first of June, since which time he has filled this position.

Sixth, whereas the secretary and provisional fiscal officer are both departing, a certain Hendrijck Eldersz van Couseur has been employed as clerk. He has been working at the office of the secretary for 5 to 6 months now and is therefore reasonably experienced in the art of writing so that he can be used by the commissary as a recorder or by the provisional director as a clerk, as the situation requires and his ability permits; he shall henceforth receive 15 *f* per month.

Seventhly, the galiot *Amsterveen* having been properly repaired here and being highly necessary for this administration in order to be sent off here and there for the Company's profit and the service of the country, and it being no less necessary to have a capable person as skipper to command it; therefore, we have employed Lucas Louwrents van Hoesem after receiving good reports and recommendations about his diligence and ability, he having served as skipper on our sloop for about two years. He is to receive, upon expiration of the aforesaid time, the salary of the previous skipper

Lourents Christiaensz, namely 30 *f* per month.

Finally, whereas there is usually a shortage of military and maritime personnel here, and some old servants, whose time has expired, and [who] have requested previously, for continuation in the service, an increase in their salaries, we have, because they are more experienced and capable than new recruits, granted their request with a 2 guilder increase for each year;⁵¹ and in like manner two horsemen, namely, William Joons and Joris Jons, whose increase is effective with the beginning of this year, they having [served] already 22 to 23 months beyond their time; their request having been approved upon submittal. Thus done and concluded in the year and day as stated above.

Jacob Matthijsz van
Rijthooven

P Stuyvesant
Jacob Loper
L. Rodenborch
Jan Jansen van Nimmegen
J. Scherff

[10d] Resolution drafted aboard the ship *De Melckmeyt*, this 9th of November 1644.

After a distressing storm before Sunday we were born into the wrong channel against our will; because of the southeast wind, we could not put into the correct channel, and we were in want of water because there were only two barrels left for 61 mouths. Therefore we considered it entirely unadvisable to sail away from shore, especially because we have been able to distribute no more than five *mutsjens* [of water] per person every eight to ten days, without depriving the cook of what is necessary for cooking, whereby the people then began to come down with scurvy and weaken; therefore, they requested today that one harbor or another be chosen in order to take on water and to refreshing the people somewhat, which we, the undersigned, have taken into consideration with one another and have decided, for the benefit of the Company and the preservation of its ship *De Melckmeyt*, to put in at the first suitable harbor in Ireland. It is highly necessary to do so for the aforesaid reasons because we will have no better opportunity to reach harbors with this southeast wind; in addition, our bowsprit broke in the last storm just before securing it, and because it

⁵¹ i.e., for each year's service.

snapped off above the stay it is necessary that something be attempted for the preservation of the foresail mast, which could not be done at sea because of the rough water. Thus done at the place, year and day as stated above.

P. Stuyvesant	Jan Jansen Van Nimmegan
R. Treurniet	Daniel Henthouwer
Pieter Siuwes	The mark made by

Jacob Janssen van Schellingwouw

11

The directors of the General Chartered West India Company in the chamber at Amsterdam, to all who shall see or hear this read, greetings. Let it be known that they have consented and granted to Joseph Nunes de Fonseca alias Davit Nassi and partners, as they hereby consent and grant that the same shall be allowed to establish a colony on the island of Curaçao within the limits of the district of the aforesaid Company, pursuant to and in conformity with the conditions made especially for this. Therefore, we order, summon and request each and everyone who may be concerned in any way with this that they in no way hinder the aforesaid Joseph Nunes de Fonseca and partners therein, but rather extend to them all help, favor and assistance which may be necessary, because we have decided it to be of service to the Company. Thus done at our session in Amsterdam, this 22nd of February 1652.

12

Freedoms and Exemptions granted and Awarded by the directors of the West India Company at the chamber In Amsterdam to Joseph Nunes de Fonseca alias David Nassi and Partners as patroon of a colony on the island of Curaçao located Within the limits of the aforesaid Company's district.

1.

The aforesaid Joseph Nunes de Fonseca and partners shall be allowed to transport and move themselves to the island of Curaçao with their ship or ships, as owners or freighters, and there to establish a colony on the conditions and articles as follow.

2.

That the skipper of the aforesaid ship or ships must present a proper and standard commission with indication of name, size, equipment and crew of the same.

3.

The private persons, being colonists of the aforesaid De Fonseca and partners, shall also be obliged to have their names registered at the chamber, present certificates of consent and promise that they shall obey and adhere to the general regulations of the Company which pertain to them.

4.

The aforesaid De Fonseca, or his representative appearing on the island, shall present himself to the vice-director of the aforesaid island, presently being the person of Lucas Roodenburgh, and before the same swear the oath of allegiance, acknowledging him and the council there as his lawful superiors and promising to obey all orders and commands which they shall impose or give there.

5.

The aforesaid De Fonseca and partners shall be allowed and permitted, in the form of quitrent or fee-farm, to choose and take possession of such parcels of land as he and his subordinate colonists shall be able to cultivate for the growing of all sorts of fruits and produce, also animals and livestock of that region (except for the saltpans and the groves of dyewood which the Company reserves for itself); calculating the size and quantity of the aforesaid land according to the number of persons; namely, for 50 persons, 2 miles along the coast, for 100 persons, 4 miles and so on in proportion, under the condition that they be obliged to begin the aforesaid cultivation and improvement within the year and to attain the aforesaid number of persons within the period of four consecutive years, upon pain of forfeiting the aforesaid land.

6.

The same persons shall enjoy freedom from tenths and any duties on all of the aforesaid fruits and produce for the period of 10 years; however, they shall pay as other private persons for wood or

anything else acquired or traded outside the plantation.

7.

They shall not be permitted to take possession of any cut wood belonging to the Company or to dispossess any private person from the places they occupy, whether they be Indians or others unless they are willing to renounce their claims in a reasonable manner and give satisfaction in the presence of the aforesaid vice-director.

8.

The aforesaid patroon and colonists shall deliver and take the goods and merchandise, which they desire to take along from here, into the Company's warehouse (paying as others do) with the understanding that provisions and necessities for the colony shall not be charged.

9.

Upon request the aforesaid patroon shall be given permits to sell wood and salt, as well as a commission from their High Mightinesses in order to be permitted to seize and capture Portuguese ships, provided that the prizes be brought in here to this country in order to be placed under the administration of the Company for assessment by the admiralty of such duties as other commissioned privateers pay.

10.

The directors shall instruct the aforesaid vice-director in writing that he neither obstruct nor hinder the aforesaid patroon and colonists in any way, but rather give them as much help and assistance as possible; just as the Company places the same under its safeguard and protection, he is to promise to defend and protect them against all violence as much as possible with the might which they have there, provided that the same persons also suitably defend themselves in such occurrences. Therefore, all men coming over are to be provided with a firelock or musket of standard caliber at their own or the patroon's expense.

11.

And whereas it is apparent that there shall be some Christians among the aforesaid colonists, the patroon shall not order them to do any work on the sabbath day of the Christians, just as he himself and others, although not Christians, shall not be allowed to do; much less preventing their going to church service or engaging in scandalous activities, because the same would directly

conflict with the intention of the Company, which shall also be furnished the aforesaid vice-director in written form.

12.

Finally, the aforesaid patroon and colonists are granted such privileges as shall hereafter be given the patroons and colonists in New Netherland, to the extent that the situation of this present island shall be able to permit. For which purpose they shall in time be given copies of them so that they may regulate themselves accordingly.

REGISTER OF THE LETTERS FROM CURACAO

No. 60

14

No. 28

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lords.

My Lords.

Our last [letters] were sent to their honors aboard *'t Hoff van Cleeff*,⁵² the copy of which goes herewith; since then we have received by this ship, *De Goede Hoope*, out of New Netherland, your honors' letter of 14 December 1652⁵³ which served solely to register their honors' displeasure over the previously submitted returns because I omitted on their honors' report the names of the soldiers being shipped out of Brazil, and that it seemed strange to their honors that we referred them to the supercargos, [because] if they had the names or had known them, and did not make them known to their honors but rather directed their honors to find it out from the supercargos, this would be a strange and insolent act of disobedience, and cause for their honors to bring charges against us. However, they were not put ashore either here or on Bonnairo, having been transported by the ships *Salomon* and *Samson* and brought to New Netherland, and as we have informed their honors previously by way of the honorable lord Stuyvesant, we could not send their honors the names because they were unknown to us. However, we did write to the honorable lord Stuyvesant about it in order to have them supply [the names] to their honors. The names of the four men brought here by *Abrahams Offerhande*, I sent to their honors aboard *Het Hoff van Cleeff* and send again herewith. I would have sent them aboard the same ship, but when we were in the fort, they helped the skipper load salt at St. Jan,⁵⁴ and when we arrived at St. Cruys⁵⁵ in order to send off the skipper, they had gone from St. Jan to the fort, and the skipper complained so much about the danger of the place, they dared not detain them, as your honors can see by the enclosed note from *Hendrick Martensz*⁵⁶ who delivered the salt to him at our salt [location], which you shall still find now with the letter written to your honors at that time; therefore, the skipper Cornelis Sijmonsensaid that the Negroes have only put the salt in the wheelbarrows and that the gantry was made by his

⁵² According to a 18 May 1654 letter from the West India Company directors to Petrus Stuyvesant (see 12:265, translated in *NYCD*, 14:263) the ship, *'t Hof van Cleef* was captured by the English during the 1652-1654 Anglo-Dutch war.

⁵³ This letter has not survived.

⁵⁴ Small shallow bay on the northwest coast of Curaçao.

⁵⁵ A bay northwest of St. Jan.

⁵⁶ This note has not survived. The underlining was probably done in Amsterdam.

own people and his own nails, and the salt lay only 8 to 10 paces from the gantry and the gantry is only 5 Northern planks long.⁵⁷ In order to wheel the salt into the boat he had 3 Negroes and the 4 discharged persons, whether he let them work with the wheelbarrows or stand and watch, we gave them to him in order to do work; it can be that he brought 50 to 60 nails to the gantry, which we cannot deny with certainty, and it can also be that one or two men who went on ahead with the boat (in order to find the most suitable place to drop anchor) lent a hand; however, the Indians cut all the wood from the forest anyway (except for your honors' planks which were furnished from here) and our carpenter was there to construct it. Nevertheless, the gantries of St. Jan are of little importance, being made only of 15 to 16 supports and 7 to 8 cross-beams cut in the forest nearby and 20 to 22 planks. He had his own wheelbarrows; however, when he saw the honorable Company's wheelbarrows, of which 2 or probably 3 of his could be used, he did not want to use his own, having let them out to the Jews. Some skippers here think that having just a salt permit from their honors allows them everything, and when they return to the fatherland and see the contrary, they do not know what they are supposed to bring in; and that is then our thanks, that these brutes then stick together and help expedite one another as much as possible; however, we shall have them come to us at the fort the next time in order to obtain their leave.

Our brother's bond which was executed for the owners of the ship *St. Nicolaes*, we find among those which we still have here, clearly specified under the year 1652; if it is not with the first ones then it must not have been copied, which can still be seen in the receipt signed by the skipper for the cargo of 40 lasts of salt and 20 horses (sent therewith to their honors). Why the closing balance is reflected in the bond, in place of the origin of debt, is because something was delivered on it here and we ordered it to be paid; why our brother pledged himself, next to the signature of the skipper, for the payment is because the other owners pledge themselves to us, by their letters, for the payment, but no more than each his share; they are certainly sufficient but we would rather look for one than four; and because the payment in sugar is not as highly regarded as a good bill of exchange at the Barbados, about which we have instructed our brother and ordered him to let none of the others do anything until they had a firm security of payment for their honors. We certainly wished that nothing had come here, not because their honors' loss for his 1/4 share would accrue to us if it were not paid but because of the presumption that we had allowed it to come here (or with our knowledge), which I shall be able sufficiently to prove otherwise if the need arises; and I knew nothing more than that it

⁵⁷ Probably a Norwegian deel, measuring eight feet long by one foot wide.

was in the service of Mr. Gabry before his letters were received in New Netherland aboard *De Waterhont*.

I have sent their honors the account aboard *Het Hof van Cleeff*, and it is accompanied again by a receipt signed by the skipper and a letter and a copy of the others written by the owners, the one original containing mostly whether their honors were dissatisfied about being of service to us about it if the occasion arose to require the same. The owners were then at the Barbados; however, they had most of their resources at Hamborgh (with the exception of Marcus Munnick). Also being sent to their honors is a letter to our oldest brother with a power of attorney to demand the money if their honors were not satisfied. May their honors be pleased to include one of the letters with them; however, we fervently hope and trust that it has already been paid.

While checking the receipts here, I found three from the ships *Goudeman*, *De Stapel* and *Roode Leeuw*, which were set up just as their honors write, with the directors also mentioned therein, which afterwards their honors wrote about in such detail that it seemed to their honors to have been done with premeditation and indicated to them that we intended to ascribe a certain co-trusteeship of the land to ourselves. This we never considered much less intended nor contested the honorable Company's rights, other than to receive what belonged to their honors, or that it did not rightfully belong to the Company. It has never been our custom to mention our name in the receipts signed here by the skippers; however *it* was done in those receipts executed at Bonnaire when we were not there ourselves if we had any goods left over which were needed here. The reason that it was done in this manner we believe happened because the ships only came here with their half loads earlier than we were expecting the same and at first requested their departure, being five of them [demanding] the attention of the secretary just when he had so much work with business between us and the patroon's colonists and other documents for us as well as for the Jews; in addition to completing an extensive power of attorney, he let the receipts be copied by a supercargo after they were brought over from Bonnaire, apparently without comparing them any more than checking the totals or without noticing that the names of the directors were also mentioned therein. They were then referred to the secretary for signature without once having been read over again by us, which occurred more than when we reckoned it with the skippers; and whenever the receipts were read, seldom were they read further than the totals. The more advanced style, which we ought to have, is sufficiently known from the outside, and it is also well-known to the secretary, having served in these places 11 to 12 years. That the same has come about because of this mistake, your honors can easily judge from

the receipts themselves because those people have executed on Bonnaire what the skippers have signed here; and they are dated 27 and 29 May which ought to be 12 June, and that only two identical [receipts] were drawn up; therefore, we still do not know whether they have already sent two of each to their honors. Herewith go the third copies so that they can be compared with those already sent to their honors, from which their honors can judge that it was not done on purpose, and we shall be more careful here about it in the future.

Concerning the horses delivered to Jan Dyllan,⁵⁸ we see here a slow process for payment, because we can hardly take something where there is nothing. If I had known that his company had sufficient means in the fatherland and that their honors would not attach the goods sent home with Mr. Joris, I would have held the same here as security. We owe him about 2500 to 3000 guilders for flour and clothing given out to the Company's servants, which we shall hold back, and seek the remainder when the opportunity arises. We cannot conceive anything special to be accomplished here other than the exhaustion of the Company's servants who mostly would have to serve them if only they had goods [to sell]; selling old curtains and other old scraps of cloth for three times higher than they would now cost in the fatherland. The patroon recently asked us to pay on the account of the Captain of the Indians 150 *rixdaalders* which they had extended to him in goods. When we investigated what had been received, its equivalent value in the fatherland was estimated to be 29 guilders, 19 stivers by the officers and two newly arrived skippers. I had intended to relate more of such dealings but they are mostly the same. His term of 4 years shall soon expire by which he must have 50 settlers or be deprived of all his privileges. He now has no more than 10 to 12 settlers for his colony who would gladly be discharged by him to farm for the honorable Company outside the colony; however, I have not wanted to take them on before receiving orders from their honors thereon.

That their honors have been informed that supposedly so many horses have been exported from Aruba to the islands and that we have sold some of them, is certain, as their honors can see by the accompanying account; however, that there are supposedly no more left there than nags and plugs, is untrue, unless all of those bred there are to be named nags and mongrels. So far we have lacked none for New Netherland, and assure their honors, if the island is not taken over by others, that we shall be able to accommodate any ships that go there for horses, and more than shall be desired by New Netherland; and that if their honors remain by their resolution, they shall find in the period of 3 to 4 years that nothing more has come of the horses sold by us than the net profit of the hides' value,

⁵⁸ Jan de Yllan, the Jewish patroon.

which I would easily be able to show if it were necessary; however, it shall certainly demonstrate itself. We have no other concern than what their honors desire to have done in the matter. We have only to follow their honors order which we shall in any case obey, and henceforth neither sell nor transport any more except to New Netherland, as desired. If we had had the order earlier, we would have observed it earlier.

The desired lists of the Company's servants, Negroes and Indians have been sent to their honors with this, together with the inventory of what little there is left here in the country. Their honors can easily judge what is needed here. We have no doubts that everything shall be put into good order and it depends on their honors what they desire to send, without making work for their honors with lists or otherwise. This shall serve as a response to their honors' letter of 14 December and what follows shall communicate the further state of this government.

Concerning this island: it is in a reasonably good state, except for the lack of goods, ammunition and soldiers; and the fort, which resembles a rockpile, has collapsed in many places because it was laid up of loose stones in clay below and without clay above; and the clay below has been washed out by an incessant rain which has fallen these two years. In many places the upper works have collapsed, with the gabions and all the beams and planks of the batteries rotted away so that the wheels of the gun-carriages have fallen through, making almost all the cannon unserviceable. The carriages are also in such poor condition that they cannot be repaired for lack of materials, such as planks and spikes; as a result the houses and magazines also cannot be maintained and shall shortly fall into total ruin if they are not taken care of. Together with the concerns over the walls of the fort, I have deliberated on whether I should put the Negroes up there on the pile; because we have so few soldiers and so little gunpowder, we could not defend it if we were visited by any enemy, and therefore I thought it to be all the same whether it lay in ruins or was rebuilt. However, because we already have a shipload of dyewood on hand, we have turned our attention to the fort and hope to have a considerable amount of lime before the coming of the rainy season; therefore we think that the builders could have done it just as easily this way as in clay, if a Negro, who could lay such stones as the fort was laid up with, had not run away from here to the mainland with a canoe, we believe we would have little trouble, or if the fort had received a coat of lime one foot thick this year, it would not keep collapsing, which now causes us much work every year.

I have had no news from the island of Bonnaire since last September; last year there was no salt from the pans, as well as nothing else of importance, and I fear that there shall be none this year or

hereafter until it is cleaned and the earth, which was washed into the pan when the sea broke in, has been removed, if it has not been completely ruined by the torrential rains and sea water which washed into the pan with such force that its passage caused a leak therein. No proper investigation can be made of it, because we have no vessel with which we can get there; nor can we help or assist the poor men standing guard there (who were almost running around naked); likewise with those on Aruba, from whom we have heard nothing in 17 months, nor do we know its condition. The commander informed us at that time that he had just had the Indians make a general hunt and had rounded up 600 mares and about 300 horses, stallions as well as geldings, from which he would be able sufficiently to supply New Netherland, if the island has not been invaded by others and the horses taken away. We cannot say that it already has not happened; during one week towards the end of August we saw three ships from below sailing near to the wind, two to the south and one to the north of us here. From this your honors can easily determine what a detriment the lack of a proper vessel is. Year after year the honorable lord Stuyvesant has given us hope and promises for one: first to have one made for us, and then to buy one; however, nothing ever came of it. If he was unable to accomplish anything before, I believe much less can be done at this time. Therefore, when a certain Claes Jansen den Engel passed through here from Guinea last September 18th, we bought from him for the sum of 1500 guilders a yacht of about 40 tons which he had seized from the Portuguese. It is to be deducted by your honors from his recognition duties. We hope that your honors are not ill disposed to it (but consider it well done), because it was urgently needed here, not only with which to visit Bonnaire and Aruba, but I also had hopes to fetch planks with it from the stranded *fluys* at Bonnaire and from *'t Wapen van N. Netherland*, as well as some at Cleyn Curaçao, in order to repair the batteries.

However, just after we had bought the yacht, the ship *De Goede Hoop* came over from New Netherland by which the lord Stuyvesant so earnestly requested salt from us that we could not disregard sending the yacht with about 10 *lasten* of salt, which departed the 24th of October. We had hoped that it would be returned to us before winter; however, we have still heard nothing. If it has arrived there with the salt, it shall have realized what it has cost; we understand that salt can be sold there for almost 8 guilders a skipple.

Thanks to God we are well provided with those provisions which this land yields until that time when more can be harvested from the earth. May the Lord God just continue to grant us such a rainy season as we have now had for two years, both for farming and the raising of livestock. We

herewith send your honors all the books and papers up to this year '54, except for the books of provisions, personnel and equipment, for which we are sending inventories of them. We would have sent more, but we have no paper for it. The paper for the books which we are now sending, had to be taken from the backs of old books. If your honors do not receive these, we shall not be able to copy them again until we are furnished with paper.

In the list of the garrison book, Borgert Stammen is entered as lieutenant and Gerrit Doeman as ensign whom your honors, I trust, shall judge to be lost expenses because it was not necessary to have a lieutenant and ensign for this small garrison. We had to do this because the person of Borgert Stammer had served the Company here, that is to say, in the position of cornet of the horsemen for six years and we had to compensate him for that. Therefore, when the ensign, Pieter Hendricksen, departed, he was the next in line for ensign; however, I could not put him in the fort because he could not be spared in the countryside. I had no one who was fit to command the Negroes and Indians and to keep them well in hand; also no one who had any knowledge of the saltpans or how to manage the cutting of dyewood. When we were in Nieu Nederlandt⁵⁹ (where Sergeant Denman's wife also was and petitioned for an ensignship for her husband) we spoke with the lord Stuives[an]t about the matter, who approved of giving the cornet the title of lieutenant at 40 guilders per month, and the sergeant the title of ensign at 30 guilders per month, which we have done; however, they have been left open in the garrison book because they adamantly insist on the full salary. This is not completely beyond reason, especially for Borgert Stammer who must continually be on horseback either with the Indians or with the Negroes, whereby an unbelievable amount of clothes are worn out, especially while cutting dyewood; and the ensign must always take care of the watchword and similar duties. He is a man of 66 to 68 years old and has previously served the fatherland as lieutenant. Nevertheless, I cannot involve myself in it any further and leave it to your honors' discretion.

By the bearer of this, Jochem Jansen skipper of the lost ship *'t Wijnvat*, is going a package for your honors in which there are some specimens which the Indians consider to be minerals, on the advice of a Spaniard who found them before our time. Whereas the colonists' patroon, Jan Dyllan, has also become involved in it through the cunning of some of our Indians, we hereby send your honors a sample thereof in order to determine what should be done with it. We have not dared to open the

⁵⁹ Lucas Rodenburgh was in New Amsterdam in 1651. See 3:96b (translated in *NYHM*, 3:309) a contract of sale signed by Rodenburgh at New Amsterdam on 23 September 1651.

mine further (if there is one) and shall do nothing until further orders from your honors. Otherwise we have nothing more to relate at this time.

Honorable, wise, prudent and very discreet lords, after cordial greetings and wishes for God's blessing in all their undertakings and for a prosperous government, we commend your honors to His protection, and meanwhile remain,

Done 2 April 1654
in Fort Amsterdam
in Curaçao.

Your honors' humble, obedient
and devoted servant,

L. Rodenburch

[Obverse:]

No. 4

15

Copy

To the Honorable Lucas Rodenborg
Vice-Director on Curaçao.

Honorable, Esteemed etc.

With the ship *De Goede Hoop* we have duly received your letter together with accompanying books and papers from the 2nd of April of this year, for which we give the following reply.⁶⁰ First, we have viewed with displeasure and dissatisfaction the extensive disruption caused there by the Jewish nation and Jan de Yllan in the sale of their produce and old trifles at such excessively high prices, which your honor is instructed and ordered to prevent by all means and not allow any longer. In order that the occasion for such might be diminished, we have decided to send your honor at the first opportunity some necessities such as clothing for the soldiers, provisions and writing materials as well as some military supplies, as can be seen on the accompanying list. Your honor is instructed to distribute them with care and in the most profitable manner to the most needy of the Company's servants there, and to employ and make use of the other items, as elsewhere, with

⁶⁰ See the preceding document (17:14) for a copy of this letter.

care and prudence wherever most needed, and for the necessary repairs of the fortress.

Furthermore, we have known for some time with regret that the colonist Jan de Yllan accomplishes little there or concerns himself little with agriculture, for which reason we informed your honor of our orders and intentions by our letter of 24 July of this last year as to how he was to act therein, to which we still refer ourselves.⁶¹ In the meantime your honor must not neglect to collect on the debts for which the aforesaid De Yllan still owes the Company; all the more because nothing can be gained from his partners here in this country.

We can well believe that the small number of persons, whom the aforesaid Jew has there in his service, would certainly prefer to be released by him; nevertheless, as long as they are properly dealt with and treated, they are indebted to complete their obligated term. When it expires, then they are free to seek other masters.

Because we understand that there is a good quantity of dyewood there ready and in stock, your honors need not only await a ship from the director-general of New Netherland in order to take it aboard and transport it here, but we also intend to send off a second ship immediately in order to haul away the remaining wood and salt which may be there. Therefore, we hereby instruct your honor most earnestly to promote the cutting of dyewood as much as possible, but paying attention, nevertheless, that the young saplings are spared, and also that the regulations framed and issued concerning this are observed and adhered to.

We have conceded to the setting up of the fort's walls in mortar for the reasons provided by your honor, and instruct your honor to strive to be as frugal as possible in its repair. This can now be tolerated all the more because there are presently no foreign enemies in particular to anticipate since the recent conclusion of the long awaited peace between the government of England and this state; as your honor shall be able to see by the authentic published articles accompanying this.⁶² For this reason we have also considered hauling away from there not only the brass but also about half of the iron guns; however, we first prefer to hear your honor's feelings on the matter, which we shall expect at the earliest opportunity.

The reasons given by your honor concerning why it is necessary to buy a yacht there we also consider to be sufficient and valid enough, and therefore we do not disapprove of the purchase but somewhat of the conditions and methods to be observed therein; namely, that the cost—to the sum of £1500—

⁶¹ This letter from the directors to Curaçao has not survived.

⁶² This copy of the peace treaty ending the 1652-1654 Anglo-Dutch war has not survived.

would be paid here and balanced against the recognition duties which will be due the Company from the sale of the aforesaid yacht. We would have preferred that your honor had made the payment there and not bothered us with it here, which your honor is to observe hereafter.

We are deeply suspicious that the aforesaid yacht which your honor sent to New Netherland with salt may have experienced some misfortune.⁶³ If this is found to be the case, we have instructed Director Stuyvesant to purchase at once another suitable vessel of 18 to 20 *lasten* to be employed between Curaçao and the islands of Aruba and Buenairo, the procurement of which your honor is hereby most urgently ordered to make, because we have staked much on the preservation and retention of those places in relation to the territories of New Netherland.

And so that the contact between those of New Netherland and Curaçao also might be maintained in better fashion, for the consolation of both places, it is our intention at the first opportunity here to look for and buy a suitable vessel of 60 to 80 *lasten* to be employed upon the sea and between both of those places, about which your honors have to have information immediately.

Just as your honor can see our zeal and financial commitment for the promotion of those places, so must he as well always turn his attention to the consideration of measures which somewhat could or might tend to the advancement thereof; about which also to be considered is the propagation of small animals, and because your honor decided in his letter of 8 March 1653 that the breeding of such could occur much more conveniently on Bonnairo than on Curaçao, we also concur therein for reasons stated by him.⁶⁴

In examining the books sent over by your honor, we could not find that the goods bought and traded for the horses etc. have been completely and properly accounted for in the book of merchandise; especially those under the name and title of William Aires and the voyage to the Caribbean islands. And because we also cannot find here the books for the year 1650, either for merchandise and provisions or ammunition and equipment, your honor is hereby instructed to furnish us therewith at once (together with the books lacking for provisions, supplies and equipment for the years 1651, 1652 and 1653) and to furnish for the others plain and clear information; just as he is also earnestly instructed and ordered to send over to us the general and specific books precisely every year and without any delay in order to be able and allow us to regulate ourselves more assuredly by bringing everything into better order here.

⁶³ This ship *'t Hof van Cleef* was captured by the English; cf., 17:14 endnote No. 1.

⁶⁴ This letter has not survived.

With regard to the balance owed us for the purchase of horses by the owners of the ship *St. Nicolaes*, amounting to the sum of f3362,4,10: it has just been remitted to us by draft from Hamburg.

Concerning the attached copy of the petition submitted in the name and on behalf of the Jew Jan de Yllan,⁶⁵ colonist on the island there, we have replied to each point as can be seen in the margin thereof, for which your honor is to regulate himself as much as it concerns him.

Hereby,

Honorable etc.

Done at Amsterdam

7. July 1654.

16

To Lucas Rodenburg vice-director on Curaçao.

Copy

Honorable etc.

Our last general letter to your honor was sent last year on the 7th of July by way of Nieuw Nederland, of which a copy accompanies this in order that we may refer to its contents.⁶⁶ The goods and necessities, which we promised your honor, were dispatched afterwards from here to Nieuw Nederland (as can be seen on the accompanying list) aboard the ships *De Gelderseblom* and *Groote Christoffel*.⁶⁷ If they have not been unduly delayed, your honor shall have received everything from there.

About seven to eight weeks ago Jan Mortier, the former overseer of the Company's livestock on Curaçao, arrived here by way of the Caribbean islands. The letters and documents which your honor gave to him for us he left on the aforesaid islands according to your honor's instructions (so he says) in order to be delivered from there at the first opportunity by way of Hamburg. However, because we have as yet not received them, we fear that they may have been lost at sea; therefore, we once

⁶⁵ This petition has not survived.

⁶⁶ See preceding letter (17:15) for a copy of this letter.

⁶⁷ This list of goods has not survived; however, cf. the goods shipped aboard *De Lieffde* (17:17).

again for the most part remain uninformed about the conditions of those places and the manner in which business is being carried on in those quarters. Nevertheless, because we have generally understood for some time that large quantities of dyewood were ready there for shipment, we therefore instructed Director Stuyvesant some time ago to send us a ship from there by way of Curaçao with wood. Whether this has already happened or not we nevertheless do not doubt whether your honor shall still have a load of wood ready, considering the amount of time you have had for it. For this reason we also attempted earlier to freight another ship from here to your place, however, we could not come to a satisfactory agreement. We had to delay it until now when we finally came to an agreement with the owners of the ship coming over, as your honor shall be able to see by the accompanying charter party.⁶⁸

In order that loading of the same may be done as quickly as possible, we earnestly advise, even before the dyewood is loaded, that it shall be necessary, and your honor is also hereby ordered, to take on some pine, prepared and cut into pieces, for ballast on the aforesaid ship and in order to make it water tight, as we have orally imparted to Jan Mortier, the bearer hereof. However, if the aforesaid ship should be delayed after the preparation thereof, your honor is to load the same with some salt for ballast and then send it to us loaded with dyewood in order to avoid any unnecessary demurrage expenses.

And if it happens, which we find unlikely, that there is not a full cargo of dyewood ready there for the first ship from New Netherland, your honor is also instructed and authorized, while the remaining wood is cut and prepared, to send the aforesaid ship in the meantime to the islands of Aruba and Buenairo, and from there with horses and salt to New Netherland, regulating himself therein according to the time deemed necessary to prepare the aforesaid cargo. We strongly recommend this to your honor in order to strive therein for the maximum service and profit of the Company.

We have been informed here that there is also ready for shipment there a considerable quantity of wool or cotton, probably about 40,000 lbs., together with some tobacco, which we presume has been taken in trade for the Company there; therefore, we have decided to have it hauled away from there at the first opportunity hereafter by another ship.

With regard to this matter it comes to mind how we have been reliably informed now and then that many horses, dye wood and salt are traded and hauled away from there and the islands of

⁶⁸ This document has not survived.

Aruba and Buenairo, which we trusted was the result of a lack of necessities; however, when we removed these excuses and pretences by properly providing your honor with necessities, we also made known our earnest desire therein that in no way did we want any horses taken from there or any trading carried on in wood and salt, no matter what the pretext may be, without our express order and recommendation, which we hereby have decided to order your honor to observe once again so that he may regulate himself precisely thereby; because otherwise we would be constrained to take appropriate actions therein.

For the making and preparing of salt and other things we are sending over, among other things, some Norwegian planks in order to make the saltpans fit and efficient. And just as we instruct your honor always to offer the person of Hugo Claessen a helping hand as much as possible, we also instruct your honor in particular to breed the small animals, which [breeding] your honor decided could take place better on Buenairo than on Curaçao, thus we have confirmed it as we now confirm it, so that that island together with Aruba may be better supported and provided for. We have deemed it of service herewith to send your honor some provisions, munitions and some necessary equipment (as can be seen on the accompanying manifests and bills of lading) in order to be able to keep the yachts and vessels, which must be used between Curaçao and the islands, continually seaworthy.

Whereas we are uncertain whether the letters and papers sent by your honor by way of the Caribbean islands shall reach us, for reasons already stated, we have deemed it necessary hereby earnestly to instruct and order your honor to inform us by this ship of the situation and state of affairs there; and to send over at once (together with that which we asked for in our last letter) detailed lists of the number of horses and other livestock, which are to be found on the islands, together with the quantity of wood and salt still on hand, with the time when another shipload can be ready so that we can regulate ourselves accordingly, one way or another.

We have once again employed here the person of Jan Mortier at *f*20 per month; he is coming over presently with his betrothed. Your honor can return him to his previous position there or employ him wherever he may be found most suitable.

Herewith,

Honorable, etc.

Done in Amsterdam this 22 March 1655.

17

Copy.Account of the goods and necessities
shipped for the West India Company, chamber
of Amsterdam, on the ship named *De Lieffde*,
upon which Anne Douwesen is skipper, having
gone to sea bound for the island of Curaçao
on the 27th of March 1655.

No. 34

21	Small barrels of rye-meal, being one <i>last</i> weighing net 4019 lbs., expenses with charges together	f106:–
1	hogshead brandy	f89:14:–
1	ditto vinegar	f18:–
2	barrels }	
	}bacon amounting with charges to	f80:–
1	small barrel }	
1	barrel of biscuits, containing 525 pieces at 22 stivers per hundred	f5:15:8
1	small barrel with 6 gammons of bacon and 6 pieces of smoked meat, together	f18:14:8
1	small container with 4 Edam and 2 Leiden cheeses, together	f8:12:–
1	small container with mustard seed	f2:18:–
1	case with strong drink	f33:12:8
1	half pipe of Brunswick mum	f24:–
		f387:6:8

Equipment

4	large hundred and eight Norwegian planks with charges.	f173:42:–
18	hogsheads with 3 <i>hoet</i> ⁶⁹ smith's coal, with charges	f73: 6:–
2	firkins containing 6 barrels of tar at f9½ per barrel	f57:–
2	barrels of pitch at f15½	f31:–
1	anker trane oil	f12:–
1	hogshead with 472 lbs. of <i>harpuys</i> ⁷⁰	f40:–
1	barrel containing 32 balls of twine, 25 sail needles	f18:10:–
1	barrel containing:	
	8 balls of twine	f2:14:–..
	25 bunches of peatmoss	f4:10:–
	9 assorted hawsers	f170: 3:–

⁶⁹ A dry measure for coal equal to 33.25 bushels.

⁷⁰ A mixture of tar, pitch, and resin used for caulking.

4 lines ⁷¹ of 12 }	
2 ditto of 9 }	75 lbs. f18:15:–
2 ditto of 6 }	
12 bunches of belaying ropes	f8:12:–
12 bunches of housing lines	f5:8:–
12 bunches of marlines	f2:14:–
3 sea thread lines	f4:10:–
5 white lines, 9 threads	f10:5:–
1 seine, 46 fathoms long }	
	}
8 lbs. of <i>boet</i> thread }	f54:2:–
25 lbs. of sail thread	f11:5:–
6 handles for draw saws	<u>f1:10:–</u>
Carry over	f698:2
	f387:6:8

Carried over from the other side	f698:2	f387:6:8
1 keg containing:		
2000 double medium nails		f13:–
2000 single medium nails		f7:–
2000 double nails		f4:10:–
2000 wainscot nails		f3:–
4000 <i>pomptassiens</i>		f2:8:–
200 five inch spikes		f3:4:–
100 six inch spikes		f2:2:–
4 files with handles		f1:10:–
3 whip saws at 3½		f10:10:–
3 pieces of steel weighing 45½ at 5 st.		f11:7:8
1 large keg containing:		
1 old large sail		f35: 2:–
1 ditto large topsail		f31:4:–
1 ditto fore topsail		f21: 9:–
1 ditto foresail bonnet		f7:16:–
1 ditto boatsail and bonnet		f7: 1:–
1 bale of French canvas		<u>f204: 8:–</u>
		f1064:13:8

Munitions of War

4 kegs, each with 50 lbs. of gunpowder	f 104:—
1 hogshead with 200 lbs. of match }	
	} together 300 lbs.
1 ditto containing 100 lbs. of match }	f29:—
3 wooden milk measures	

⁷¹ Indicating the number of strands in a line, respectively.

6 strainers to run milk through	<i>f</i> 4:10
3. wooden bowls for cleaning butter	

Writing materials

16 books of paper at 6 st.	<i>f</i> 4:16–
1 writing book of 3 s. small size	<i>f</i> 2:–
8 bunches of quills	<i>f</i> 2:16:–
3 lbs. of ink material	<i>f</i> 1:10:–
2 rulers	<i>f</i> :3:–
3 penknives	<i>f</i> 1:4:–
2 whetstones	<i>f</i> :4:–
2 almanacs	<i>f</i> :12:–
$\frac{1}{2}$ lb. of sealing wax	<u><i>f</i>1:7:–</u>
	<u><i>f</i>14:12:–</u>
Total	<i>f</i> 1604:2:–

18

Curaçao

Inventory taken the 27th of May
1655 on the island of Curaçao in
Fort Amsterdam.

Munitions

	13 broken pistols
	4 locks from flintlocks, without gun barrels
	27 unfit guns
	26 muskets, if they are repaired
	37 unfit ditto
	2 match nuns, unfit
	29 pairs of long pikes
	5 spits
	2 blunder busses
	3 unfit broad swords
No. 61	28 }
	and } unfit bandeliers
	29 }
	3 halberts
	{ 2 rolls of flat lead with
	{ 2 small pieces of lead

17 musket rest, all unfit
13 ball moulds, large and small
19 unfit windlasses⁷²
9 ditto gun patches
2 ditto gunpowder sacks
5 belts, unfit
2 ammunition pouches, ditto
1 powder horn
2 drum barrels, unfit
15 small bunches of match

We, who were appointed commissioners
hereto, acknowledge the truth- fulness
of the aforesaid by signing this with our own
hands, date as above.

A. Verellen
Borgert Stamme
N. Hack

On the Batteries

On the north battery
2 six pounders }
 } iron
2 five pounders }
1 brass at 6 lbs.
1 ditto at 3 lbs.

On the east battery
2 brass, one at 3 and one at 4 lbs.
6 iron, five at 8 lbs. and one at 6 lbs.

On the north battery
1 iron at 3 lbs.
ditto at 5 lbs.
eight pounders
2 six pounders
1 brass at 3 lbs.

⁷² Windlasses were used to cock crossbows.

On the west battery
3 twelve pounders
3 five pounders
1 four pounder
3 brass, each at 6 lbs. iron

In the small fort
6 twelve pounders, iron

In the *Dry Hoeck*
2 four pounders iron

In *De Peereboom*
3 iron pieces of Capt. Beaulieu, at 2 six pounders

In the Powder Magazine
300 pounds of good powder
200 ditto, unfit

We, who were appointed commissioners hereto,
acknowledge the truthfulness of the aforesaid
by signing this with our own hands. Done as
above.

A Verellen
J. Jacobsen Bruyn

N. Hack

In the Magazine of Nicolaes Blanche
12 small barrels of unbolted flour
1 ditto, fine
One hogshead of oil, in addition to 150 *kans*
One *anker* of vinegar

In acknowledgment of the truth we have
signed this with our own hands. Done this
27th of May 1655 on Curaçao.

N. Blanche
J. Jacobruyn

N. Hack

[Endorsed:] Inventory of the remaining munitions
and provisions etc. in Fort Amsterdam.

19

Copy of the instructions left on the island of Curaçao.
 Instructions given by the honorable lord Petrus
 Stuyvesandt, director general over N. Nederlandt and the
 islands of Curaçao, Bonnaïro and Aruba, for the
 honorable lord Matthis Beck, vice-director over the
 aforesaid islands, by which his honor and the adjoined
 council are to regulate themselves.

The aforesaid lord vice-director shall have and hold the supreme authority and command over the aforesaid islands of Curaçao, Bonnaïro, Aruba as well as the present vessel and those ships or yachts which might be sent to him from time to time, over all military, naval and civilian personnel, of whatever capacity they might be, as well as over the freemen, natives and bonded blacks, and have the prominent seat and vote at all meetings.

2.

These meetings shall be convened and conducted only by order of the vice- director, where he shall make all proposals concerning civil matters, justice, trade, war, and the rights and privileges of the Company, to be decided by a majority of votes; and in case of a tie, he shall have a double vote.

3.

The council shall consist of the aforesaid lord vice-director, the lieutenant, commissary and ensign, if the matters are considered purely military or concern the Company and its officers; if they are considered civil or involve freemen or are between freemen, the honorable Company and its officers then, in place of the commissary and ensign, he may adjoin to himself and the lieutenant two of the most sincere and capable freemen. Furthermore, the aforesaid lord vice-director shall be allowed to adjoin thereto the most capable and qualified officers or persons as the circumstances of the cases and the service of the Company shall require, for better and more exact accountability.

4.

If any offences are committed, the lord vice-director shall then, whether it be considered strictly military or a mixed case, convene the council according to the circumstances of the case and form it to the number of five persons, who shall judge and adjudicate the matter, and move the indictment, made by the examiner, or whoever fills the office, against the offender.

5.

And so that the opportunity does not allow that the criminals might come to forfeit their life and limb by sending them the long distances from there to N. Nederlandt or elsewhere in our territory, and also because criminals are usually punished as an example to others where they committed the crime; therefore, the aforesaid vice-director and council is hereby authorized to mete out corporal punishment here according to the merits and exigencies of the case.

6.

In these meetings Aernouet Verellen, as secretary, shall make note of all cases, propositions, resolutions, complaints, defaults, arrests with the reasons thereof; also, precisely to note, record and register all judgments, sentences and decisions; and, in addition, to keep an accurate journal and daybook of everything which occurs on land and sea, what ships arrive here, what they bring, pick up and transact; just as he also shall record, confirm and register the last wills and testaments of the soldiers and all others, private as well as public documents, contracts and all other papers; and to send over to us by every ship, at every opportunity, copies of all resolutions, journals and other registers of the honorable lord vice-director and signed by himself.

7.

The aforesaid Verellen, as examiner, shall also obtain reliable and pertinent information and written declarations of all misdeeds, whether criminal, civil, military or maritime according to his best ability; and pursuant to the regulations and Company's orders request and demand justice according to his ability and knowledge therein without any respect of persons, favor or private friendship, and then to await thereof the further judgment and sentence of the honorable lord vice-director.

8.

If some diversity of votes should occur among the aforesaid councilors, the minority shall follow the majority in all ways without any disputation, and outside the meeting neither reveal nor make known that they there have been different opinions; however, they shall be allowed to record or have recorded immediately in the book of resolutions their opinion or decision.

9.

The commissary of provisions, stores and goods shall also keep an accurate book and register of all the Company's materials, trade goods, importations and effects here; also clear the accounts of those land and sea personnel who die and record the inventory and sale of the personal effects left behind, as well as to record it in the book of copies of wills, which the secretary shall make accessible to him, and to send copies thereof over to us at least once a year which are signed by him and the director.

10.

In the fortification, where the vice-director resides, the keys to the fort and the magazine shall be entrusted to his care; he alone shall give out the watchword and have all general and special authority, power and command. And the lesser officers shall look to no one else but the vice-director for orders, and accordingly the captain-lieutenant, who commands the soldiers on campaigns and guard duty, drills and exercises them at arms, shall be commanded by the vice-director for the service of the Company.

11.

The proclamations and ordinances previously established that no one shall be allowed to destroy, despoil or rob any gardens, fruit trees and whatever pertains thereto; kill or take possession of any wild or domestic animals, whatever kind or quality they may be, without the honorable director's express order and permission; that no one shall be allowed to use or ride any horses except for the senior officers and those who are so allowed for the service of the Company or the protection of the island; and in addition, in no way shall any Negroes or Negresses be allowed any worn out horses except for necessary services and the hauling of provisions or other produce; that no one shall be insolent or fraudulent with the natives of the island or otherwise in their persons, wives or goods, or treat the women or female blacks dishonestly, much less have unchristianlike intercourse with them. These and similar ordinances and regulations previously published, the aforesaid director and council are to maintain in strict observance.⁷³

12.

Also, he shall not allow that the senior or junior officers, whether free or in service who fall under his command and ordinarily reside in the fort, remain outside of it at night without his special consent and order; also, on the other hand not to allow those ordered to remain outside to stay overnight within the fort, or to let the forts be frequented too much by foreigners.

13.

He is particularly to observe the above-written upon the arrival of foreign ships in alliance with us such as the English, French and those of the Hanseatic League; although they are to be viewed and treated cautiously as allies, they are upon first arrival to be instructed to let only a reasonable number come ashore, unarmed and no more than three, four or five persons in the fort at one time.

14.

Also, he may provide them with some excess refreshments and necessities in return for their money, provided that he keep a separate account thereof and in the meantime always beware that he does not

⁷³ See 17:1 and 17:2d.

deprive himself of too much, but that the soldiers and the Company's ships, which might put in there, be taken care of first.

15.

He is always to accommodate the Company's ships first and speedily, and not allow them to remain there any longer than necessary, but rather urge and exhort them to execute their instructions and perform their service.

16.

The vice-director is instructed in particular to keep all the persons and servants, already in his employ and to be employed hereafter, in good order and discipline, and to hold them to their duty; and to obey and follow the written regulations and our other orders, instructions and regulations. Therefore, no persons, regardless of their positions, shall be allowed to transfer, depart, come or go without the previous knowledge and special order of the aforesaid vice-director; but rather they shall remain obligated to let themselves be employed, dispatched and used wherever the service of the Company and the order of the director demands them.

17.

He shall not treat the natives of the island severely as slaves or in an unchristianlike manner, but through appropriate persuasion and promises encourage them to perform service, particularly in cutting dyewood, transporting bundles of branches for renovating the gabions whenever possible, in driving the horses, maintaining and cleaning the wells, and other ordinary services conformable to what they have been accustomed to do.

18.

By means of a vigilant and honest person already employed thereto or yet to be employed, he shall induce the bonded blacks, without severe or unchristianlike treatment, to perform such services from which the Company shall be able to draw the most benefit; in particular, by continually cutting dyewood or improving salt production whenever possible, whether here or on Bonnairo, wherever the most can be accomplished according to the condition of the magazines and seasonal circumstances; always keeping, if possible, a good supply of dyewood and 2 to 3 shiploads of salt on hand and ready for the arrival of provision ships, whether from the fatherland or New Netherland.

19.

Any turtle catchers, also those who ship manatee or sea cow meat, ought to be charged no less than 5 to 6 pounds Flemish for a *last* of salt, as well as those who intend to ship it to N. Nederlandt or the

Virginies; however, those who promise to bring it to the fatherland in large quantities can be treated according to the regulations and instructions as follow:

Any licensed ships from the fatherland or elsewhere, coming for a whole cargo, have to pay for it until further orders from the Company: two *rixdaelders* per *last*, only if the skippers take the salt from the pans with their own people and equipment and then transport it to the ship from their own pile; however, if they take just as much from the pile or piles produced by the Company's officers or negroes, then it is *f* 10 per *last*. However, it should be noted that no private traders are to be granted salt from the pile as long as there is suitable salt to be produced in the pans.

Private skippers and licensed traders may load salt with their own equipment and their own people and materials by just paying the aforesaid recognition duty on the condition that all the equipment and materials be left for the benefit of the Company and the promotion of the salt production; however, if the loading is done with the honorable Company's equipment and with the Company's materials and wheelbarrows, one must pay:

one ship of 50 to 100 <i>last</i>	<i>f</i> 150}
one ditto of 100 to 150	<i>f</i> 200}
	} for equipment tax
one ditto of 150 to 200	<i>f</i> 250}
one ditto of over 200 <i>last</i>	<i>f</i> 300

For the use of each wheelbarrow, four guilders, and if the same are broken, six guilders; for the use of a Company black, one *rixdaelder* per day at the skipper's expense.

20.

So that our reformed religion and the knowledge of the trinity and the true God is more revered, esteemed and regarded by the blind Indians⁷⁴ and so that the edifying and necessary work of instructing and teaching the children our language as well as religion may be better promoted, he is strongly advised to urge the parents to maintain their children with the schoolmaster thereto ordained.

21.

Whereas everything is fruitless and useless without fear of the Lord and His divine blessing, the

⁷⁴ Blind in the figurative sense to the Reformed religion.

director is instructed to hold Him in the highest esteem and for all those under his command, and to promote the declaration of God's word on Sundays among Christians and heathens by the reading aloud of a public sermon and on other days by usual prayers, taking care that he and those under his command attend and participate in the same.

22.

The honorable lord director with the advice of the council may reduce and increase the ration according to the state of the magazines and seasonal circumstances.

23.

For the increased promotion of agriculture, his honor may assign as much land to the old Company servants, as well as to the freemen already arrived or still to come, as these petitioners are capable of improving and cultivating whether it be to own or rent, according to their own capacity or the number of their servants; also he may increase and enlarge these assigned farms according to the industriousness of the people, as well as reduce the size of those showing neglect after the second or third warning, thereby benefitting those who show more industriousness. These assigned farms shall be granted and awarded in equitable and true ownership according to such exemptions and privileges enjoyed by the private colonists and inhabitants of N. Nederlandt; whereupon each shall be issued at the proper time a patent and title of ownership in proper form, conformable to the patents and titles of ownership used in N. Nederlandt, of which examples will be sent to the vice-director at the first opportunity.

24.

His honor may also, for the promotion of breeding and advancement of the country, furnish Company's livestock to the private colonists and freemen, who so request, or buy on the Company's account from the natives 4, 5, 6, goats, more or less, in order to lease them out to private persons for half the increase; also, upon request, for the third or fourth calf, such as his honor shall deem best for the Company and the continual advancement of the country.

25.

The remaining or excess cattle and goats of the Company, his honor can distribute into various corrals or enclosures among two, three or more herdsmen or overseers according to the amount of animals, and to move them according to the season, such as his honor shall find periodically necessary; taking care, as much as possible, that always the majority of the animals be brought into

common corrals in order to prevent thereby that on the one hand they grow wild and on the other they be destroyed or stolen by malevolent persons.

26

Concerning the horses, the increase *of* which, until further orders, are to be reserved for the Company, which is to be promoted as much as possible, his honor is to take care most attentively therein that horses are neither used by private parties nor ridden unless specifically required for the service of the country or Company, then only with his honor's previous awareness and definite knowledge. However, in case one of the free colonists should have need of one, two or more horses, then his honor shall be allowed to sell and convey the same to such people upon payment from the fruits and products of the country which the buyers produce. Such horses may also be sold and conveyed again by the buyers upon departure or other circumstances to other colonists, except that the horses may be neither transported nor exported to any of the other islands or other places outside the government of N. Nederlandt, unless by special order and consent of the honorable Company.

27.

Whereas the horses are more secure and useful for the Company here on this island than on Aruba, because, in addition to the danger of rattlesnake bites, there is a tendency for less water there than here, it would be of service to excuse the selling and exporting of horses from this island as much as the extreme necessity, which suspends all orders, can bear; therefore, his honor is advised, if the opportunity arises, to trade horses for Negroes who are urgently needed here and in N. Nederlandt for the promotion of agriculture, or for needed provisions for the maintenance of the garrison; and so that on such occasions the horses be delivered from Aruba, his honor is also to remember to transport with every opportunity as many horses, particularly mares, from Aruba to here⁷⁵ as he can obtain proper vessels for in order to carry out the same.

28.

Whereas it has been reported that the natives of Aruba have a good quantity of small animals and trade them for a civil price, namely, one goat or buck for one crown or *rixdaelder*; therefore, his honor is advised, whenever possible, to dispatch there a sloop or yacht with some linen in order to trade for some animals from the Indians, so that the young stock and cows can thus be preserved as

⁷⁵ i.e., Curaçao.

much as possible.

Finally, all further matters, which may confront his honor and are not covered in these instructions, are commended to his honor's wisdom and discretion, trusting that he shall nevertheless be mindful of the service of the country and Company.

This done and concluded in Fort Amsterdam on the island of Curaçao 8 June 1655.

[Endorsed:] Copy of the instructions left
on the island of Curaçao.⁷⁶

20

I, Petrus Stuyvesant, director-general of the New Netherland and Curaçao regions, certify and acknowledge to have received and bought from the commissary, Michiel Vrijmoet, in provisions as well as other things, the value of two thousand eight hundred and four guilders, fourteen stivers; which sum of *f*2804,14 he has contracted and promised to pay here in horses to the aforesaid Vrijmoedt to whoever may appear in his name, provided they be brought from the island of Aruba; however, if the opportunity does not permit to bring the horses here in payment for the aforesaid sum, or to have them brought here, I pledge my person and goods, nothing excepted, to make payment in good negotiable specie of the aforesaid amount to the honorable Luycas Rodenborgh, who has my power of attorney, or his order in New Netherland or Amsterdam through Mr. Nicolaes van Lith, after the expiration of eight months from this date. In acknowledgment of the truth, three of these have been signed by my own hand; when the first is paid, the others are void. Issued and concluded the 9th of June in Fort Amsterdam on the island of Curaçao, 1655.

Below was signed: P. Stuyvesant.

If the presenter of this, whether now or afterwards, might have the opportunity to fetch or have fetched some horses for the above bond stemming from provisions received for the island of Curaçao, the honorable vice-director Beckx is hereby ordered and requested to have it done from the island of Aruba, demanding or accepting a receipt upon delivery; and if he might have the opportunity to ship more than the sum amounts to, he may do it either on the account of the lord

⁷⁶ Stuyvesant visited Barbados and Curaçao during the winter and spring of 1655, during which time he drafted these instructions and replaced Vice Director Lucas Rodenborgh with Matthias Beck.

vice-director, Lucas Rodenborgh or otherwise contract with the receivers according to circumstances. Done in Fort Amsterdam on the island of Curaçao, Dated as above.

Below was signed: Pr. Stuyvesant

21

List of the goods or merchandise, among other things, which came to the island of Curaçao aboard the ship *De Pietas* from Guinea and are now to be sent from there to New Netherland.

16 pieces of brown cloth	at 63 st.	f50:8
15 pieces of gray cloth	at 63 st.	f47:5
19 pieces of black ditto	at 5 guilders	f95:
30 pieces of gray ditto	at 63 st.	f94:10
40 pieces of brown ditto	at 42 st.	f84:
83¼ pieces of blue cloth	at 42 st.	f174:16
20¼ pieces of brown ditto	at 42 st.	f42:10
13 bundles of fine serge in various colors		
	at 37 f per el	f481:00
13 bundles of serge	at 27	f351:00
8 bundles of colored serge }		
	} 355 pieces at 25 st.	f443:15
2 bundles of ditto black }		
60 pair of colored stockings	at 44 st.	f122:
47 pair of gray ditto	at 54 st.	f128:2
48 pairs of women's ditto, incarnadine, at 25 st.		f60:
218 pieces of yarn, watered camlet	at 16 st.	<u>f190:12</u>
		f2364:18
	Plus a 50 percent mark-up	<u>f1182:</u>
		f3546:18

22

According to the accounts kept by Jan Galjaert, schoolmaster and former overseer of the goats, there are 156 head from the goats and sheep delivered by lord Stuyvesant to the Company, which were distributed at various times to the Company's servants for rations; and since his honor has been here, about 36 head, goats as well as castrated bucks and rams, have been delivered to the ships *Pereboom* and *Abrahams Offerhande*, and to the common table, which have to be restored from the Company's goats and sheep or otherwise credited to the aforesaid lord director-general at three guilders a head, which is the usual market value here. As proof and security hereof, I have confirmed and signed this with my own hand. Done at Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, 12 June 1655. Was signed:

L. Rodenborch

After collation this was found to agree with the original.

C. v. Ruyven⁷⁷

23

Copy

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise,
Prudent and Discreet Lord. My
Lord.

Your honor's letter of 17 June via the bark *Curaçao* from the island of Aruba I have duly received from the cornet Balthazar van Essen who arrived here last 24 June aboard the aforesaid bark loaded with some dyewood.⁷⁸ Since then the *fluyt De Liefde* has arrived on 17 November by which we duly received from skipper Anna Douwens both of your honor's letters dated 15 September and 22 October.⁷⁹ I thank your honor highly for the extensive advice which your honor was pleased to convey to me by the same source; and if indeed the soldiers here were beginning to lose heart because

⁷⁷ Cornelis van Ruyven was Stuyvesant's secretary.

⁷⁸ Stuyvesant must have written this letter from Aruba before his return to New Netherland. Does not survive.

⁷⁹ *De Liefde* participated in Stuyvesant's 1655 invasion of New Sweden; the letters are no longer extant.

it was suspected that the aforesaid *fluyt* would be delayed above,⁸⁰ but are now rejuvenated by its safe arrival, all the more heartening is the news of your honor's fortunate and successful passage and safe arrival in N. Nederlandt; and the continuing progress with the recapture of the fort and territories on the South River, which were previously conquered and claimed unjustly by the Swedes. It is hoped that the sad and lamentable tragedy between the Indians and our nation, which may have occurred in your honor's absence, did not happen as I have been given to understand by your honor's letters and verbal reports, so that those regions would be allowed to flourish and progress all the more.⁸¹ It is extremely audacious of the Indians that they have dared to destroy so many beautiful places containing farms, people and animals. If they have done this with a premeditated design without them having any cause thereto, then they should be acknowledged as public enemies rather than living among them in feigned friendship. It is understandable that this unexpected tragedy is causing your honor much trouble and concern in order to put everything back in order, and I am of your honor's opinion that through God's merciful blessing and assistance what has transpired might turn out to be in the country's interest, because the country folk and farmers have been taught by their own losses that in the future rather than living separately it shall be better to live together in security; especially, as your honor relates that those villages containing as few as ten or twelve houses have remained unmolested.⁸²

In reply to your honor's letter received from the island of Aruba I shall briefly say that your honor's well-intended advice to go there with the Company's Negroes in order to cut dyewood we have not considered advisable, because shortly after your honor's departure from here we found on the west point of this place much more dyewood in considerable quantity and also better wood than we could hope to find on Aruba; especially because the dyewood which came from there aboard the bark, as stated before, was very poor and much different from that which was cut here; also, because it is our experience that there are so few industrious Negroes now here, it would be disadvantageous to distribute them at both places because not only do we have to make ready as much wood as possible for the return of the aforesaid *fluyt De Liefde*, but, in addition, see to it that salt from the pan of St. Jan not be neglected, and according to time available to clear and make ready gardens on Bonairo on behalf of the Company and the Negroes so that they can be planted for the first rainy season, as has just happened, praise God. For the transport of the horses from Aruba to this place and to Bonairo, for reasons recalled in detail in your honor's letter, I accordingly asked the skipper Anna Douwensz if he would make one trip there with the *fluyt De Liefde* before he loaded his cargo here; however, we were not able to arrange it. Therefore, I see no chance to do it before a suitable and well-fitted vessel is sent here expressly for this purpose either by the lords-

⁸⁰ i.e., probably in New Netherland.

⁸¹ See *NYHM*, XVIII:35-37, 40 for documents concerning the 1655 Indian attack on Manhattan.

⁸² See *LO*: 206-207, 234, 368-369 for ordinances to form villages for mutual defense against the Indians.

superiors in Holland or by your honor in N. Nederlandt, and that the suitable time of year be taken into consideration for going there.

The freemen here as well as those of the Company have not been remiss in their duties, and have cultivated more land than I believe has ever been done on this island, so that if the Lord God is pleased to grant His blessing and the rains continue just as they began early in the month of November, then we shall have no scarcity of grain or beans; on the contrary, if the rain ceases early, as many here fear, because it began so late in the year, then we apprehend that the produce, which is presently green and beautiful, shall never fully ripen. Therefore everything depends solely on the mercy and blessing of the Lord.

I do not believe that much cotton and tobacco will be planted this year because everyone is concerned with provisions, of which the freemen especially have had great need, because I have not been able to assist them with necessities; in fact, for some time I was only able to distribute one pound of bread per week to the Company's servants, so that they had to go into the country to dig up certain roots⁸³ and bake cakes from them in place of bread, in order to fill their hungry stomachs.

For the aforesaid reasons and because the aforesaid *fluyt De Liefde* was suspected to remain above, I have been compelled, with the advice and consent of the officers here, to send the Company's bark *Curaçao* once to the island of Martenicq or Guardeloupe with some goats and sheep from the island of Aruba in order to receive from there in trade a supply of provisions. Therefore, on 14 October, because of the illness of the skipper Pieter Willemsz Smit, I dispatched Johan van Gaelen and Cornet Balthazar van Essen to those places as quickly as possible, who, praise God, returned here safely to harbor from the island of Marten[] on the 3rd [] in the morning, after the arrival of the aforesaid *fluyt De Liefde*. For 47 goats and sheep, it brought back the value of 10,000 lbs. of tobacco in provisions; namely, meal, cassava, farina and beans. It would have been a good trip if they had known before their departure from Aruba what they discovered later during the voyage that they had taken along too little grass and lacked enough to feed the animals while underway; this and other misfortunes caused almost half of the animals to die on the way.

It shall be necessary to have the Company's bark make another trip at once to the islands; especially in order to try to encourage a proper blacksmith to come here, and in order to defray the expenses of the trip to send along once again some goats and sheep. Whereas our blacksmith master Arent Reyniertsz died of dysentery at the end of last October, and as your honor knows that

⁸³ Probably the cassava plant whose roots yield a meal for baking bread.

nothing can be accomplished here without a blacksmith, we hoped that either your honor in N. Nederlandt or our lords-superiors in Holland would duly be aware of it and would provide us with such a blacksmith at once, as required by the country here; and it shall be necessary that a blacksmith be sent out from Hollant immediately so that we still do not find ourselves [] at a loss here if there are none on the islands, and though we have two blacksmiths here, we shall be mindful of means in order to defray the expenses accordingly, with God's merciful assistance, for the most benefit and profit of the Company.

Skipper Anna Douwensz loaded little salt aboard his ship at St. Jan⁸⁴ because it is a poor anchorage, and after the loss of his casting-anchor he sailed from there to the bay of St. []⁸⁵ from fear of having more accidents; and although I would have gladly sent him there with the Company's bark for a supply of salt, it is extremely leaky and unfit, and it must first be repaired. And to haul it from there with boats would take a long time; more than the salt taken in would be worth. Therefore, I did not dare take it upon myself to detain him here. In the meantime, while he was taking on his cargo, I had as much dyewood cut and made available as was possible, hoping to be able to fill the mainhold of his aforesaid ship with wood, together with what was cut by the Indians on Aruba, which I however doubt. The commander on Aruba has told me that he believes about three barks full of dyewood will be ready there; and I shall send an officer there with the *fluyt* in order to load the same, together with a scale and weights to weight it.

The small ship *Den Dolphyn*, which your honor advised would be dispatched here from N. Nederlandt before winter with the remaining necessary essentials, we await with anticipation; and with God's merciful help we shall also not neglect to provide your honor again with a good cargo of salt as soon as possible. We also await with anticipation a good barber-surgeon with medicines, because we have none here to comfort and refresh the sick. Since the arrival of the aforesaid *fluyt De Liefde*, the commissary Nicolas Blanche has finally, after a three month's illness, departed this world on the 13th of this month of December.

Upon the petition of the baker Hans Fredericks, whom I used as emergency assistance during the illness of the aforesaid Commissary Blanche, deceased, I have permitted him to depart for Holland aboard the aforesaid *fluyt*, because he has been engaged for some years to a widow there whom he

⁸⁴ A harbor along the western shore of Curaçao between Piscadero and St. Cruys.

⁸⁵ The name of this place was accidentally left out at end of line when copying; probably St. Cruys, which is 1.5 miles west of St. Jan.

fears otherwise might chance to marry another during his long absence.

I have been compelled to keep here, with his consent, the supercargo of the aforesaid *fluyt De Liefde* named Laurens van Ruyven in order to employ him here in the Company's service under my supervision and instruction in place of the commissary N. Blansche, deceased, because I have no one here in the country among the Company's servants who is qualified or capable thereto.

The secretary Arnoudt Verellen, whom your honor when here warned me would provide little service, I have seen fit, after this was born out by experience, to permit him and his family, upon his own request, also to depart for the fatherland aboard this *fluyt*; provided only that he let the old servants, who are still here, have their accounts from the old books so that no complaints be left behind in his absence.

The supplies, sent by your honor aboard the aforesaid *fluyt*, which were put ashore here according to the receipt given to the skipper, are as follows:

200 skipples of peas

133 ditto of wheat

60 ditto of rye

One hogshead containing no more than 12 *kan* of French wine

One hogshead of vinegar

Two half pipes of mum⁸⁶

Timberwork: 33 beams, 24 deck support planks of about two inches thick, five pieces for gun platforms, 15 spars and some pieces of plank for the watering trough and horse stall.

Whereas I understand from your honor's letter that these supplies, which have been sent by your honor, as aforementioned, for and on behalf of the garrison here, have for the most part been produced on your honor's own plantation and shipped for your honor's own account; therefore, I am supposed to give in exchange three or four *lasten* of dyewood to the skipper Anna Douwensz or your honor's cousin Van Lidt⁸⁷ in order to be credited for as much as it shall yield in Holland. And whereas the dyewood has been loaded by the skipper Anna Douwensz one with the other and thus is consigned in the manifest to the lords-superiors; therefore, I dutifully asked their honors about the

⁸⁶ mum, a strong ale popular in the 17th century, was made from wheat malt, oat malt, and flavored with herbs.

⁸⁷ Either the same Nicolaes van Lith mentioned in 17:20 or Willem van Lith, Petrus Stuyvesant's power of attorney in the Netherlands, see *NYHM* 3:360.

same and have informed your honor of my good intentions, whereby I trust that nothing shall be neglected as a result.

From the skipper Anna Douwensz I have bought two small hogsheads of French wine and two half ankers of brandy-wine from Cologne in place of the hogshead sent by your honor which came ashore empty and filled with spigots. The skipper says that it was done on the South River by the foreigners and shipped over this way. I have also bought from him one package of rough Osnabrueck linen containing 112 ells to be used here in the service of the Company. I have given the skipper a bill for the lords-superiors to pay for the cost of the same.

After the departure of this *fluyt*, *De Liefde*, God willing, I shall look into the business accounts kept by the deceased commissary Blansche: provisions as well as merchandise and equipment; everything which has taken place here during my directorship, and send the pertinent results over to your honor at the first opportunity as well as to the lords-superiors.

Although it was my intention, now that the rainy season has passed, to do our best to find enough dyewood for another shipload here as well as on the other islands, I am now not sure whether I shall be able to accomplish it, partly because the wood is scarce here and partly because we have no blacksmith to make the necessary ironwork and to repair broken items. A Frenchman has come here from a privateer who said he was a locksmith but cannot even repair the soldiers weapons much less harden an ax or knife; therefore we urgently need a capable blacksmith. Even the freemen cannot live here in the countryside without one because when their ironwork breaks it must be repaired.

Most profitable here for the Company, in my opinion, is to work hard on all three islands obtaining suitable dyewood and pock wood, wherever there is some available, by having it cut and made accessible so that the ships can fetch it whenever possible; to clear the saltpans on Bonairo in order to collect as much salt there as possible which can then be shipped to N. Nederlandt and wherever else the most benefit and profit for the honorable Company can be realized. The saltpan on St. Joan has already been repaired so that I hope to receive salt from there twice a year, as I have also written to the lords- superiors about when we can acquire a license from the government in England in order to be permitted to export horses from here to the Barbados, for as many as can be spared yearly from Aruba; and for this purpose to commission suitable and well-ventilated ships sufficiently provided with barrels of water and necessities so that the honorable Company may realize thereby the maximum profit at that place.

Among all the Company's Negroes here I have now discovered through experience that there are no more than twenty who are able to do heavy labor, and who are sufficiently capable to work at cutting dyewood and in the saltpans, whereby your honor can judge what work there is to be done; because there are not

enough here to carry out what is necessary, to say nothing about distributing them on the other islands; therefore, it would be to the honorable Company's benefit and advantage that they furnish themselves here with more diligent and hardworking Negroes and at the best opportunity possible to get rid of those who perform little service, because during sparse times they want to eat, nevertheless, as well as the best of them who then have to be kept from work in order to go out looking for food for them or one is compelled to feed them all from the magazine.

The Company's cows are still doing well and increasing abundantly; however, before the arrival of the *fluyt De Liefde* we had to slaughter for some time two oxen every week as sustenance for the garrison, and as long as no salted meat or bacon is received we shall still continue to slaughter them. We hope that the expected ship *Den Dolphijn* shall also bring food for our relief so that the oxen may increase in the meantime and also so that no cows have to be slaughtered, as we have not as yet, thank God, had to do.

I have established another corral at St.Joris⁸⁸ in the most suitable place in the countryside where the cows mostly go for grazing and where there is no scarcity of water in the dry season; therefore, half of the cows shall be distributed there among good and capable overseers at the first opportunity because more than half of them spend the night outside the corral of the sour sop⁸⁹ garden.

Although Mr. Roodenb[urgh] promised your honor when here to have his Negroes, through his servant Franck, cut 28 *lasten* dyewood for the account of the honorable Company at thirty stivers per hundred pounds for when the aforesaid *fluyt De Liefde* returns; nevertheless, his aforesaid servant has, with great discontent, cut no more than 12 *lasten*; and whereas the aforesaid Franck received from me here in payment parcels of goods and food from the magazine, except for 500 guilders which he says he owes Mr.

Rodenb[urgh] and is to be balanced off; therefore, I shall await your honor's good advice and instructions in response to this and govern myself accordingly.

Although I previously had thought that the planted crops were developing well, it has in the ten to twelve days since then rained little and that only on the west end but not at all on the east end. Whereas the crops have already been destroyed there and if no more rain comes, may God forbid, then it is likely that none of the produce will ripen, and if we receive no relief or food from N. Nederlandt or from Holland, then we shall find ourselves in an extremely bad situation and all necessary work, beneficial to the Company, must come to a standstill; therefore, it is always necessary to have some durable provisions here against a poor harvest. And although I would like to stretch the meager provisions, which we presently have as usual, a bit longer for the aforesaid consideration and distribute, in proportion to our present situation, 3 ½ lbs. of bread, 1½ *kans* of pottage and 2 lbs. of fresh meat for the common people, and in proportion

⁸⁸ St. Joris Bay at the east end of Curaçao.

⁸⁹ i.e. *zuurzak*, (*anona muricanta*), a variety of custard apple.

according to the condition of [] for the officers, there are some here who incite others and refuse to receive the ration; whereas it is dangerous, especially at such remote places, when one does not have enough food to give the soldiers, I shall nevertheless, together with the chief officers, attempt to be as frugal as possible, and in the meantime await the paternal care of your honor and the noble lords-masters.

The *fluyt De Liefde* has taken on here over 62 *last* of dyewood and 20 *last* of salt, and I hope that it will take on another 10 to 12 *last* of dyewood at Aruba, when, I trust, it will not be much short of a full load. Whereas I have accordingly informed the noble lords-masters of additional necessary matters, I shall for brevity's sake refer thereto.

Herewith, noble, honorable, wise, prudent and very discreet lord, I shall, after my humble and our most devoted respects, be pleased to commend your honor to the merciful protection of the Almighty, and remain,

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,

24 December 1655

My Lord,

Your obedient and devoted
servant, M. Beck.

25

[25a]

Extraordinary session held in the
residence of the honorable vice
director M. Beck.

Monday, the 21st of February 1656.

Present: M. Beck, vice director

Borgert Stammart, lieutenant

Jan Jacobsz Bruyn, ensign

Balthazar van Essen, cornet

Hans Grouwel, sergeant

The honorable vice-director M. Beck has proposed to this council the petition of the Jew named Isaeck de Fonsekou, being a merchant aboard the small ship named *Constant Anna*, which arrived here in this harbor from the Barbados on the 18th of this month, bringing a cargo of flour, brandy, oil and parcels of

goods, all of which has been submitted to the council by the aforesaid Jew's factor; requesting to be allowed to trade the same here with the Company or inhabitants, having brought along for this purpose some letters of introduction and recommendation even from the honorable governor of the Barbados,⁹⁰ which this council has read and communicated. It states that if the Company were to allow free trade to the inhabitants of the Barbados, then the Company would also not be refused the same privileges and freedoms of these islands at the Barbados. Upon which petition the honorable vice-director requested the consideration and advice of this council and makes known his objections therein: first, that the Company has not authorized permission to trade anything here, including the trading of any horses, unless it is urgently necessary and there is a scarcity of provisions; and whereas the aforesaid merchant's provisions are the least of his cargo and the remainder are parcels of merchandise and wet goods, so that the freedom to trade here would not only draw away many young stock as well as sheep and goats and thereby deprive the island greatly, but also with the sharp dealing⁹¹ and selling of the Jewish nation, the natives of the country would become stripped of their young stock and not be able to sustain themselves, both to the prejudice of the Company as well as to others. Also, there are considerations and scruples about refusing absolutely to allow trading here, thereby also depriving the Company completely of the opportunity of establishing any correspondence and trade with the Barbados, especially since the aforesaid merchant and the skipper of the ship, who is himself an Englishman, declare for certain that any vessel or ship coming from here to the Barbados for the Company's account shall be allowed to trade there as freely as any Englishman. And it is the opinion of the honorable vice-director that such being the case and having considered the reasons of the Company⁹² that whereas the horses increase and can be spared from the islands, the Company should be able to enjoy the same and more benefit, which the private people now seek to do. Therefore, the aforesaid proposal has been presented to this council to deliberate upon what is now best, beneficial and profitable for the Company: whether to refuse or allow trading. Upon which proposition and submitted proposal, after mature deliberation, it has been finally and unanimously resolved and agreed to that if the aforesaid merchant Isaac de Fonsekou wants to value his goods honestly and sell them to the Company, with payment for them to be received on Aruba in Company's horses and, according to opportunity, some young stock, that we shall trade with him as shall be deemed equitably proper. And so that private people have no complaints about the Company acquiring the aforesaid cargo for itself and

⁹⁰ Col. Daniel Searle was governor of Barbados from March 1652 to July 1660. Searle's regime was a time of great development in trade and prosperity for the island. See: C.S.S. Higham, *The Development of the Leeward Islands under the Restoration, 1660-1688*, (Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1921) p. 4.

⁹¹ *schacheren*, i.e., gouging, pejorative term associated with Jewish trading practices.

⁹² See 17:14 (supra p. 55); 17:15 (supra p. 62); 17:19, section 27.

thereby depriving them of buying what they need, it is resolved that whatever the Company itself does not need, they shall be therewith accommodated in trade for goats and sheep at the current price, without any mark-up; all of this in order to prevent as much as possible the export of young stock from the island.

[25b]

Session held in the residence of the
honorable vice-director M. Beck

Present: M. Beck, vice director

Borgert Stammart, lieutenant

J. Jacobsz Bruyn, ensign

Balthasar van Essen, cornet

Hans Grouwel, sergeant

Wednesday, the 23rd of February 1656.

The honorable vice-director M. Beck has presented and communicated to this council how the Jewish merchant Isaack de Foncekou has resolved not to accept the conditions granted to him by this council upon his petition, concerning the sale of his cargo to the Company against payment to be received for it on the island of Aruba, for various considerations and objections which he produced thereon, declaring that he would rather return with his ship and cargo to the Barbados with his business unfinished than receive payment for it on Aruba. And whereas he could not agree to any trading here, he was resolved to proceed to Jamayka and there seek to enhance his superiors' profit, as contained in his orders; and whereas the honorable vice-director has informed the aforesaid merchant that he could grant him no other condition than what was given to him in this council according to the resolution of the 21st of the month⁹³ and if he was not willing to accept the same that he would be allowed, in all friendship, to proceed to Jamayka; however, in view of the fact that the aforesaid merchant together with his skipper was firmly resolved thereto, the honorable vice-director has therefore decided before their departure to communicate the resolve of the aforesaid merchant and skipper to this council and to deliberate on what would best serve the Company and the maintenance of the garrison: whether one adheres to the resolution of the 21st of

⁹³ See 17:25a for this resolution.

this month and lets him depart for Jamayka or whether one takes into consideration the need for provisions and that which the Company wants on behalf of the garrison, and whether one should become involved in further discussions and negotiations or not.

After everything was considered by this council according to everyone's best knowledge and awareness, and put to a vote by the honorable vice-director, requesting everyone's advice thereon, the council, in consideration of the sober state of the Company's magazine and uncertainty of when any relief shall arrive here from Holland or N. Nederlandt, especially with the poor growth and because the fruits of the country were not very successful here on the island this year, upon which the Company's Negroes and many others living in the countryside must depend in order to live, together with other insights and further considerations; hoping that the Company might be permitted at this opportune moment good relations and free trade from here to the Barbados, it has been unanimously decided to grant permission to the aforesaid merchant, after the Company has made arrangements on behalf of the garrison here concerning his provisions and other necessities, to trade the remaining items, not needed by the Company, to the freemen in the country, provided that no other goods be sold to the Indians or natives of the country than they expressly require, namely, with which to clothe themselves and for sustenance, and that done for a just price and without any deception; and for as much as shall be traded with him on the account of the Company, shall be paid in horses and dyewood as the vice-director shall agree upon with the aforesaid merchant.

26

Duplicate

Noble, Honorable, Wise,

Prudent and very Discreet Lord. My Lord. My last letter was sent to your honor on the 24th of December aboard the *fluyt De Liefde* by way of Amsterdam, together with and under cover of letters to the lords-superiors, which letter I hope has been duly received before the receipt of this one. By failure thereof I am sending a copy of it to which I shall refer.⁹⁴ Besides the aforesaid *fluyt De Liefde*, which went first from here to Aruba on the 26th of December, I also sent the Company's bark to that place with instructions to load as much of the dyewood, which the Indians have cut there, aboard the aforesaid *fluyt* as quickly as

⁹⁴ See 17:23 for a copy of this letter.

possible, and so that the trip is productive for the bark to negotiate there at once for some sheep and goats, on the Company's account, in trade for some parcels of goods. In order that everything is carried out quickly and efficiently, I also sent there, besides the skipper Willem Pietersz Smitje, the cornet Balthasar van Essen, who did not return here with the empty bark until the 2nd of February, because after their departure from here the wind and current changed to such an extent that although they did their best two times to come up here by way of the nearest passage along the mainland with the aforesaid bark and cargo of animals, consisting of 94 sheep and 29 goats which were acquired in trade there, they were nevertheless forced by strong contrary currents and wind to return to the island of Aruba; and with 20 sheep and one goat already having died, and for lack of water barrels and for fear of a long trip, they unloaded the aforesaid animals and left them under the supervision and care of the commander and Indians there. They then set sail from Aruba with the empty bark on the 18th of January, and arrived here on the 2nd of February, as already stated, by the back way around past Spanijola.⁹⁵ They reported that on the 28th of December the dyewood, which was cut on Aruba by the Indians and amounted to no more than 23,100 pounds, was loaded aboard the *fluyt*, *De Liefde*, for which one receipt was sent to the honorable lords-superiors under an enclosed cover aboard the aforesaid *fluyt* with Skipper Anne Douwesz and the other two, also signed by the aforesaid skipper, were delivered to me. After the aforesaid *fluyt* *De Liefde* took on some water and firewood, it set sail from there on the 2nd of January. May God grant that it has reached the lords-superiors in Amsterdam to their honors' satisfaction with good success and without misfortune.

After I was able to have the aforesaid Company's bark reprovisioned here, it was necessary for me to have it go out another time to the Cariby islands,⁹⁶ because, contrary to all hope, the crops planted here on the island were not able to develop and ripen on account of the drought which has continued since my last letter; therefore, the freemen in the countryside for the most part will not have enough produce to sustain themselves, to say nothing about whether the garrison will derive any benefit therefrom. The Company's and the Negroes' gardens are so dried up that there will not be enough seed produced in order to replant in the coming season; and as a result it has been necessary for me to give the Company's Negroes sustenance, besides some freemen who have nothing, in order to prevent any further losses from the stealing and slaughtering of the Company's horses and cows. In addition, it has been very difficult with the loss of our blacksmith, as related in my last letter. We were hoping somewhat, pursuant to your honor's last letter received with the *fluyt* *De Uefde* that the ship *Den Dolphijn* would arrive timely with some provisions; however, we have as yet heard nothing of it. Therefore, and for reasons stated above we dare no longer delay sending the

⁹⁵ i.e., Hispaniola.

⁹⁶ i.e., the Caribbean Islands.

Company's bark to the islands, in hope that in trade for sheep and goats, which will be picked up while passing the island of Aruba, it shall bring some return, at least some bread and pottage, which will be of assistance to us until we can be assisted either by your honor from N. Nederlandt or by our honorable lords- superiors from Holland.

Upon reaching this point in the letter, a ship from the Barbados named *Constant Anna* arrived here on the 18th of February on behalf of some Jewish merchants who reside there on the Barbados, claiming to be destined for Jamaycka, unless the aforesaid ship's cargo can be traded here upon passing by this place. The skipper of the aforesaid ship is an Englishman named Ritchert Lhomle and the merchant is a Jew named Isaack da Fonseca, bringing letters of introduction and recommendation from Mr. Marcus Monninx, Henrico de Castro, Simon Devale and even one from the lord governor of the Barbados. It is therein mentioned that if the favor is extended to the bearers, the same will be done under similar circumstances, and because Mr. Marcus Monninx informs me that your honor is acquainted with a certain Captain Manninx, Englishman, who has an interest in the ship and cargo together with the aforesaid Jews. For as much as I have been able to understand from the letters, it is my opinion that the ship was more destined to come here to trade than to go to Jamaycka. Although it would have departed from here without doing any business, nevertheless, in consideration of the grave condition of the Company's magazine here and because we have no certainty when any provisions for our relief might reach us from N. Nederlandt or Holland, and in consideration of the judgments which your honor can see by the appended extract and copy from our minutes here, I have, for the Company's account on behalf of the garrison here, negotiated with them for over 4000 pounds of unbolted meal, one large barrel of hard bread and around five to six hundred guilders worth of parcels of goods; in addition to one pipe of brandy and six barrels of beer, amounting together to over three thousand guilders. In payment for which I have delivered fourteen horses which can easily be spared here, at 150 Carolus guilders according to the Company's valuation, and the remainder in dyewood at ten guilders per hundred pounds, being wood cut here by a Jew on the Company's account for the value established by your honor there at thirty stivers per hundred pounds. However, the wood is so poor that I would not dare send it to your honor in New Netherland or to the lords-superiors in the fatherland, as one is familiar with here. Nevertheless, whereas the aforesaid merchants wanted to buy it, and especially whereas it was cut by a Jew as previously stated, I made an agreement with them at the aforesaid price. It is in my opinion better to use it

beneficially on the aforesaid occasion and for the maximum profit of the Company than to send it to the fatherland with a loss on the Company's account.

On the 11th of this month I dispatched the Company's bark to Aruba in order to pick up sheep on the way and to take them on to Martenicque with the purpose, if it is possible, of acquiring a blacksmith there, which we urgently need here, and at the same time to make the best deal in trading the sheep there for provisions; bringing back in return for them chiefly pottage, which we no longer have in supply here, and if the aforesaid ship had not arrived we would also have soon been out of bread.

Otherwise everything goes well here, praise God. Your honor's livestock is increasing well under the supervision of brother Wilhelm Beck and Nicolaes Hack; however, this year will cause more loss than gain with the cultivation. Three to four Jews have petitioned to leave the island; because they are more of a liability than an asset in the countryside, I have granted their request. And whereas the ship which will carry this is ready *to* depart, I shall herewith close until the next one from here, God willing, reports further news. In the meantime, honorable, valiant, wise, prudent and very discreet lord, I commend your honor, after our most obedient respects together with all who are so dear to your honor, to the merciful protection of the Almighty and remain,

My lord,
Your honor's obedient and
devoted servant,
M. Beck

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,
21 March 1656.

27

Copy

Noble, Honorable, Esteemed, Wise,
Prudent and very Discreet Lords.

My Lords. My last letter to your honors dated the 16th of April went by way of the Caribbean

islands.⁹⁷ I hope that your honors shall have received it long before the receipt of this; and by failure of this, I enclose a copy, time permitting, to which I shall refer.⁹⁸ Since then there returned here in good condition the cargo boat, with those who were commissioned and sent aboard it for the purpose expressed in our previous letter, i.e. while on the way⁹⁹ to put in at Caraquas, the most principal capital city (of the mainland) which is situated closest to here. It brought with it a written response from the governor of the same place, who, as has been reported, had a strong inclination towards that which we expressed in our letter to him;¹⁰⁰ but, nevertheless, did not dare show the same publically because of the stipulation which states that it has been approved and concluded in the treaty or articles of peace with His Royal Majesty of Spain and their High Mightinesses the States-General.¹⁰¹ Enclosed herewith is the original letter which was received as a response from there, as stated above, together with the relation and verbal report concerning how our two commissioners, who were sent to that place, found the mood there.¹⁰² However, it was deemed inadvisable, because of some ships there, to communicate to the lord governor and high council the most principle and separate memorandum which was also entrusted to them,¹⁰³ and they did not want to arouse any suspicion or be detained; and especially whereas they had no occasion or opportunity to do so because they were no further than the shore in the harbor below the fortress, and from there were sent off without having been summoned to the capital city of Caraquas. Nevertheless, they were well entertained where they were, by order of the governor of Caraquas, at the landing area of the fortress and at places on the plain and in the harbor, and they were offered everything necessary for furtherance of their voyage to Eustatius.¹⁰⁴ They reported that they had many requests and calls for merchandise such as cloth, linen and hats; however, they had to excuse themselves because they were not allowed to trade along their coasts, harbors or land. Therefore they had not dared to bring anything with them; however, on the other hand, if they had the opportunity to come to Curaçao to purchase Negroes and merchandise, they would be welcome and accommodated to their satisfaction, be it for cash, hides, tobacco or other goods marketable in

⁹⁷ This letter does not survive.

⁹⁸ Apparently Stuyvesant did not see fit to copy the copy of 16 April.

⁹⁹ The destination was St. Eustatius.

¹⁰⁰ This letter does not survive.

¹⁰¹ The Spanish governor objected to this stipulation because article VI of the 1648 treaty of Westphalia specifically prohibited any trade relations between Dutch and Spanish holdings in the West Indies. See Lieuwe van Aitzema, *Saken van Staet en Oorlogh*, Vol. 3 (The Hague: 1669), p. 260.

¹⁰² None of these letters survive.

¹⁰³ This does not survive.

¹⁰⁴ The island of St. Eustatius.

Europe. They also communicated to various private parties the separate memorandum which was also given to them,¹⁰⁵ and according to opportunity divulged as many details to them as possible and as a result stimulated some interest from which it is hoped your honors shall one time or another derive some benefit. All of which can be seen in detail in the reports and supplemental papers accompanying this, to which I refer for brevity's sake.¹⁰⁶ Among others there was a certain inhabitant at Caraquas, who is a Biscayer, whom our aforesaid commissioners met there. He informed them that he had a certain new vessel sitting on the stocks with which he intended at the first opportunity to make a voyage along the mainland of Caraquas towards certain small islands approximately opposite Bonairo near the mainland, with the purpose of catching turtles, spending about three weeks of his time there in order to supply himself with them. It is his intention, opportunity permitting, to risk bringing along some tobacco, hides or other prepared goods on the chance that they be pleased to meet him there for trading, and to bring along such merchandise which would be of use to him; and that he would be prepared to make payment there, and would also have a better opportunity there to discuss other business. All of which can be seen in more detail in the papers accompanying this.¹⁰⁷ Therefore, in response to this report and in order to encourage and entice these inhabitants more and more to come here, it was decided, with the advice and consultation of the adjoined councilors here, to venture sending one of the Company's vessels there with a small cargo of merchandise which I was able to gather together here. We found that the aforesaid Biscayer was sincere in his promises except that he was hindered in bringing along any hides or tobacco, because by order of the governor of Caraquas he had to transport some people to Porto Cabelho¹⁰⁸ on behalf of the king; therefore, in order not to arouse any hostile suspicions in them, he did not dare bring any of these items in his bark on this occasion except for some rough copper or slags which he delivered in payment for the small cargo of merchandise traded by our people. Furthermore, he made a proposal, which he also communicated to me by a letter in his own hand, the original of which I am sending herewith to your honors,¹⁰⁹ in which he intends to trade for as many of the Company's Negroes which are presently for sale here, under the following conditions; to wit: that the Company itself is to have a ship ready here to take on the Negroes; and after having decided to do business with him, to inform him of such at the arranged place where our people recently met him; then he shall enter the harbor here in person without delay, and make an agreement and set conditions concerning for and at what price the Negroes are to follow him to the place where he hopes to bring them safely and without danger; and *no* Negroes are to be received before the payment is delivered on board the ship, and he himself or his partner shall also remain on board the ship

¹⁰⁵ Does not survive.

¹⁰⁶ None has survived.

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁸ Porto Cabelho is located west of Caracas, Venezuela.

¹⁰⁹ Does not survive.

with the Negroes until the conditions and agreed- upon contract have been completely satisfied. They report that the place where he intends to bring them is on the north side of Cuba where there are neither fortresses nor posts from which their nation can hinder or disturb them; and that he shall even leave his cousin, who is also closely related to the friends where he shall bring the Negroes, here on Curaçao as hostage and security until it is demonstrated that all of his promises have been carried out in good faith. All of which can be seen in the enclosed relations and report of the cornet Balthasar van Essen and Johan Rombouts, which were done for this purpose and accompany this.¹¹⁰ He requested that he be given an answer to this for his own instruction. Now I desire nothing more than to have your honors' timely reply to this concerning what I am to do or not to do here; and in the meantime may I come to acquire enough provisions for the Negroes in order to wait for it.

And because from these relations and reports of what has happened, your honors' wise prudence can determine and comprehend better what to do or not to do in this matter than I can write; therefore, I shall expect your honors' detailed orders and responses on everything as soon as possible for my own instruction. We also trust your honors sufficiently comprehend that if your honors agree that we are to strive to encourage the Spaniards, our nearest neighbors here, to trade with us, as has now begun to a certain extent, that it cannot take place with empty promises, but that we require the means to do so; therefore, we request your honors to consider whether it is not advisable to send as soon as possible for this purpose a fine cargo of merchandise for storage here; and although the Spaniards will not come here themselves to trade, sale thereof could still be made, if your honors approve of it, by sending our vessels off to one or the other islands as the opportunities best present themselves. If there were still such a vessel here as the one that recently came with *De Bontekoe*, which was five to six feet longer, it would be very useful and suitable for this purpose, with a skipper and sailors upon whom one could rely and trust, because we are not furnished with many of them here.

Since my last letter¹¹¹ I have also to the best of my ability put things in order at the site on Bonairo and sent there a trusted person named Johan van Gaalen, whom in my last letter I was considering as a replacement for the deceased commander Hugo Claessen. I furnished him with such a commission and instructions as can be seen in the enclosed copies.¹¹² I placed under his command there three volunteer soldiers, two from here and one who was stationed there with the former commander,

¹¹⁰ Do not survive.

¹¹¹ Does not survive.

¹¹² Do not survive.

and who requested that he be allowed to serve out his time there; in addition to four Indians with their wives and children, together with ten Negroes and ten Negresses, wives of the aforesaid Negroes, and two small girls, children of the same; altogether twenty-two Negroes, large and small. I have no doubt that he will exert all his efforts not only to put the saltpans there in a good state and maintain them but also in the meanwhile to use every opportunity to cut dyewood and at the appropriate time also to pay attention to agriculture, for which I have given him axes and tools. Enclosed herewith is a letter which I received from him after his arrival there.¹¹³ I hope that your honors will not neglect, as requested in my previous letter,¹¹⁴ to furnish him with wheelbarrows, shovels, planks and such tools which your honors know are required for the saltpans, because for lack of wheelbarrows he had to take along canvas buckets from here temporarily in order to work the salt out of the pans for drying, until he is furnished with better tools.

Since then I have also sent to the commander at Aruba ten Negroes and two Negresses with axes to be employed for a period of time cutting dyewood so that whenever your honors send one or another ship, it will not have to wait to be loaded, God willing.

The Company's bark, which took the Negroes there, has returned full of dyewood cut by the Indians. It is finer and better wood than I have ever seen before from Aruba. At Bonairo I trust from the samples received from there that it shall have better and heavier wood than here.

The small ship *St. Nicolaes*, commanded by Jan Mortier, which as I have previously informed your honors, had put in here and trusted that it would already have arrived in the fatherland, returned here finally on the 27th of this month after a long and extremely difficult voyage. In passing St. Domingo it found a ship of two hundred *lasten* run aground, from which it salvaged a little pockwood, in addition to anchors, guns and cordage; its skipper and pilot, both from Hamburg, came over with him. They also traded for a few hides and other small items from the butchers on the voyage, with which the aforesaid in passing came back here again in order to obtain his payment for that which I bought from him, as reported in my previous letter,¹¹⁵ on behalf and for maintenance of the garrison and locations here. For this I shall satisfy him here with dyewood at ten guilders per hundred pounds; all of which can be seen in detail in the accounts and books of administration.¹¹⁶ Since then, praise God, the ship *Den Voogel Struys* also safely arrived here on the 31st of this month, commanded by

¹¹³ Do not survive.

¹¹⁴ Dated 16 April; does not survive.

¹¹⁵ Does not survive.

¹¹⁶ Do not survive.

Simon Cornelissen Gilde, by which we duly received your honors welcomed letters dated 23 November 1656 and 12 March 1657,¹¹⁷ which, God willing, shall be answered in more detail and in a more orderly manner by the same ship. Whereas I have freighted the same ship for your honors' account in order to take on here as much dyewood as it can carry at three fourth stivers per pound or three *oorties* and in order to be able to provide a full load, I agreed to two months of demurrage. Nevertheless I hope, with God's merciful assistance, to dispatch him much sooner, because the dyewood lies already cut in the woods for that purpose and only needs to be brought out, which we have been having the Indians do slowly for some time now; but because we have had no ship here to load it on, we have also not pressured them much. In order to encourage and incite them, I shall reward them with some linen and a drink of brandy (as was also done for the loading of the ship *De Bontekoe*, and accomplish the loading as quickly as I can; especially since the skipper has stipulated in case he is not able to trade the two large sloops and some merchandise, wet as well as dry, which he has brought here, during the time he is loading his cargo or to send it by other secure means and opportunity to the Caribbean islands, that then only he himself shall be able to visit in passing the island of St. Christoffel in order to put his affairs in order there, provided that he shall bring over to your honors suitable proof that he has not spent more than fourteen days there at the most, on pain of forfeiting his cargo. The arrival of the aforesaid *fluyt* or ship *Den Voogel Struys* is a great relief for us here and without the same, because I understand that nothing is to be acquired at the Caribbean islands, we would have found ourselves together with the Negroes in a highly distressful situation; and because your honors have been sending us nothing but rye meal and because the slaughtering of the Company's cattle, which I have repeatedly reported, is extremely damaging, and also because the young stock will not suffice, and because the aforesaid skipper, as I understand, has a considerable supply of salted meat and bacon, I shall be compelled, if he will agree to a reasonable price, to furnish ourselves with some of it for such payment as we can best agree upon here.

Concerning your honors' thought that we have relied all too much on provisioning from there and N. Nederlandt, and that through proper management it would not be the case, and that the magazine would be sufficiently spared; especially because experience tells that when the Spaniards were masters of these islands they almost always had to sustain themselves from that which existed here. Regarding what was supposed to have been such a great assistance to them, i.e. the large abundance of fish which could be caught here in such numbers that it was said to be sufficient to be

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*

able to maintain and feed a needy garrison even when meat was lacking, which your honors deem to be a good remedy not only when the magazine is poorly stocked, in order to spare the cattle here and especially the female animals, but even provisionally so that we can be prepared and stocked against misfortunes and unproductive years, and therefore, if it had also been practiced here in such a manner and in addition proper attention had been paid to agriculture by selecting places and spots lying near the wells in order to be able to sprinkle and water the same from them during dry years and drought, as is done in many other places, that your honors truly believe that the magazine would not be depleted so quickly, but that the provisions would have lasted much longer; and also as a consequence not have alienated and deprived the Company of so much dyewood which until now has been employed for the acquisition of hard currency; earnestly recommending that I put all of the aforementioned into practice, and furthermore by constant industriousness and diligence to strive for the best management here so that the Company is lightened more and more of its burden and is no longer bereft and deprived of its meager income.

As a response to the aforementioned, I shall, time permitting, inform your honors sincerely of everything, according to my experience during the short time I have been here, so that my writings may merit credence.

Concerning the Spaniards who were able to sustain themselves during their time here in this country in the manner suggested by your honors: I gladly concur therein because few families were living here in this country, having neither fort nor garrison to maintain, and in particular, as I am informed, having over eighteen thousand head of cattle, besides numerous sheep and goats, which, God preserve, were so destroyed by our personnel and garrison that none were left over; therefore, in order to have breeding and an increase once again, some few have been fetched from the mainland, which since then have increased to a considerable number; and what benefit they can produce, if they are spared, I have informed your honors of many times, to which I refer for brevity's sake. At the time of the Spaniards there was such a quantity of cattle that they were only slaughtered for the hides and thereby had such a quantity of meat that they could not profit by it. That the Spaniards were able to obtain enough fish here in the interior bodies of water as well as in the bays for their own use, is also quite believable, because some of those who originally helped take this land have told me that no more than five or six Spaniards were living here, and the Indians, who were then here in numbers, supported themselves with the cattle, just as the few do who are now still with us here. During the lean period I expended every effort to catch fish with the Company's fishnet

in the various interior waterways and bays; sometimes making very good catches. However, the men ruined their shoes more than the fish caught by them were worth, because they cannot go fishing barefoot on account of the sharp stones and spiney sea-urchins. Therefore the men are unwilling to go into the water barefoot and will not ruin their shoes which are in short supply; and it is difficult to force them effectively to do so at such remote places. Although there are other bays here and there which abound in fish, until now I have been unable to attempt much with our good will and desire as well as your honors' good intentions, because it is not easy to row without oars. Just as some time ago I dispatched one of the Company's vessels to the bay of St. Cruys¹¹⁸ with as many men as possible in order look after the net, hoping to catch a quantity of fish and to salt the same for the maintenance of the garrison; however, if they had not been warned in time by a Negro who was asked by an evil-doer among the same men to induce many other Negroes to help take over the bark and make off with it we would have lost not only the bark or vessel but also a good quantity of Negroes, as can be seen in the minutes (previously sent over to your honors).¹¹⁹ For this reason we were compelled to remove the opportunity and stop fishing. Every evening we have to secure our boat and other small vessels with a chain, no matter how poor their condition, in order to prevent Negroes or whites from being able to make off with them. If we only had enough experienced and trustworthy sailors here with one or two suitable and seaworthy vessels and their rowboats, we would be able to send them to other islands in order to catch turtles and fish with much greater security than at this place. I kept a fishnet here from the ship *De Bontekoe* which I gave to the commander at Bonayro in order for him and his men to fish there in the interior waterways, where there are better opportunities for it than here. If there are no other necessary services required there, they should be able to catch a considerable quantity of fish for us here. I have already recommended this to the commander there; however, as long as there is dyewood to be cut, I have ordered that no time be lost with catching fish but rather to use their time diligently in the cutting of the same and to catch no more fish than is necessary for their use.

Your honors shall also find it difficult to believe that the soldiers who are sent out to catch fish as we ordinarily do, as well as with the fishnet, consider it to be an extraordinary degradation that they have to trouble themselves with it, and they acquit themselves with extreme dissatisfaction that in addition to this their ordinary ration is not followed, and they dare boldly to suggest that if they

¹¹⁸ St. Cruys is a bay on the west shore of Curaçao.

¹¹⁹ Do not survive.

observe their ordinary professional duties concerning military service, they are not obligated to do more, and that the Company is responsible for their food. Nevertheless, I shall contribute to the best of my ability everything which is possible to do and can be done in this matter according to the existing opportunities here and those which still may arise.

With regard to the salt processed from the saltpans of St. Jan¹²⁰ by the Company's Negroes: That the same Negroes could have been employed to better advantage by cutting dyewood according to your honors' contention, is nothing more than your honors not paving the correct knowledge and information, because as soon as the salt is set in the pans here, it has to be brought out and processed. Otherwise, if one waits to do so and it rains, then it is all lost. And even if we had had at that time all the equipment for cutting dyewood, we would have been compelled in any case, in order to seek the maximum benefit for your honors, to postpone the cutting of the dyewood for two to three weeks until the aforesaid salt was brought out of the pans to dry, unless there was a ship waiting just for the dyewood and the cost of demurrage was greater than the salt was worth. Otherwise, as long as the wood is standing in the forest it is not lost; however, the salt proceeds to melt in the rain and becomes worthless.

Concerning the advancement and promotion of agriculture: Every attempt is being made for as much as we have the opportunity and means to do so; however, whoever is informing your honors that in these warm lands considerable produce can be grown during dry years by planting the same near places and spots where there are wells so that they can be watered or otherwise made wet from them when rain is scarce, is giving your honors very bad information and is demonstrating that he has little knowledge of what is required for the complete growth of produce in these warm lands, because it is impossible for crops to reach perfection in this country without rain from above. It is true that in marshy grounds, which are not to be found at all on Curaçao but which I have seen planted in Brasil, that they yielded produce during the dry or summer season; however, on dry ground which is common here on Curaçao, no produce, which can be of any consideration for helping the garrison here, can be obtained without rains. The only place here in this country where water flows out of a hill as a spring is a place called Hato.¹²¹ One that your honors have done this in order to initiate a beginning and introduction of trade here. I shall not fail to observe and obey your honors' orders and instructions concerning this, God willing,

¹²⁰ St. Jan is a bay on the west shore of Curaçao just east of St. Cruys.

¹²¹ Hato is a bay along the east coast of Curaçao.

as is only fitting; and still which are kept there. Therefore I stand by my previous recommendation that your honors can do no better than supply this place according to opportunity so that the livestock may be spared and allowed to increase for three or four years without being consumed. They shall produce more benefits for your honors than have been previously comprehended by your honors; and if we have good annual rainfalls so that the crops are successful, then no food will be required here, and whatever durable food is in storage here, can then be kept in storage as a reserve; and in any case these services can be viewed as nothing but an improvement, and the meager income, such as from dyewood and whatever more can be gained from it, shall all flow cleanly into your honors' hands, although I shall demonstrate and verify that the meager means which I have been compelled to employ for the maintenance of the places and locations here have been done more for your honors' profit than detriment.

The beans and peas, which were left for us here by Outger Wallissen from *De Bontekoe*, we find unfortunately to be in such a state that they are more suitable to be fed to beasts than humans; I dared not give them to the Negroes for fear of causing a sickness among them. If these fruits of the soil had come from the Company's farms and were traded by private parties, we would have considered ourselves cheated, except for the groats and bacon which have stood us good service. Since the departure of the ship *De Bontekoe* we have news from the *Ruyters Quartier*,¹²² where the Negroes live, that eighteen Negroes, men and women, have died there, to my regret. The documents and evidentiary material thereof shall be sent over to your honors.¹²³ May God grant that no more shall die.

I have duly received the agreement and conditions which your honors have made with Sr. Henrico Matthias, merchant in Amsterdam, with regard to the same Negroes. After having considered and read it, I find it to be very advantageous for the aforesaid Sr. Henrico Matthias. I can easily understand that your honors have done this in order to initiate a beginning and introduction of trade here. I shall not fail to observe and obey your honors' orders and instructions concerning this, God willing, as is only fitting; and still in the meantime, if it happens that the expected ship of the aforesaid Sr. Henrico Matthias does not arrive here, of which we have still heard nothing, then I shall wait for your honors' orders and recommendations: whether or not we should dare engage ourselves with the aforesaid Biscayer on the conditions already extended for the Negroes and with

¹²² Ruyters Quartier at the eastern-most end of St. Anna Bay, Curaçao.

¹²³ Do not survive.

the hope and trust that I shall be able to start a trade here with our nearest neighbors. Therefore I shall also trade at this opportunity for a small cargo from the skipper Simon Cornelissen Gilde for your honors' account so that if the same¹²⁴ comes here, at least we shall have something, and also on the way to Bonairo with our vessels we shall inform the Biscayer, as well as the other inhabitant previously here or named in the attached papers, with what goods we shall be able to accommodate them if they come here; and also to take a little from everyone in order to show them if the opportunity arises, and to inform the Biscayer at once that I have no orders to let Negroes leave the country before having received payment, and that over four months from now we shall give him a more detailed and precise answer. Therefore I hope in the meantime to receive an answer from your honors, especially because he said he was contented to wait as long as it was convenient for us, even though it may be six months after the date; as he also shall determine the time and place where he can be found. I trust that he would give, under these conditions, at least two hundred pieces of eight for one merchantable Negro and Negress, one with another; and he indicated the price of hides to be eighteen schillings a piece. The small amount of copper, consisting in 13 slags or pieces, which we received from him for the recent merchandise, I shall send to your honors with the aforesaid ship *Den Vogel Struys*, together with about fourteen hundred pounds of the new dyewood from Aruba for examination. We shall make every effort to investigate the suspected gold or silver mine here; and orders have been issued to dig diligently and energetically as deep as possible with the tools which we have here and those which were sent over by your honors with the latest aforesaid ship so that we can find some good specimens. We shall not neglect to advise your honors promptly about it and to send some samples thereof.

Respecting and with regard to the pirates: We shall regulate ourselves exactly according to your honors' most recent instructions.

The advancement of agriculture and the promotion of all sorts of produce, especially those which we hope can serve to relieve your honors' expenses, neither has been nor shall be lacking in our efforts.

We have cleared and prepared a large area for cotton and have written everywhere in the islands for good and fresh seed. When the same has been received, planted and good results produced, we shall contribute our best knowledge and ability here to have the same promptly cleaned, because one

¹²⁴ i.e., the Biscayer

of the same sort of little mills used in Siara¹²⁵ has also been brought here from the Barbados, and I can have as much done in this way as will be required.

We have now received office supplies with the ship *Den Vogel Struys*, so that the commissary shall be obliged to proceed to copy out the garrison books and administrative accounts, and, God willing, to have them sent to your honors with the aforesaid ship without any deficiencies.

The aforesaid ship *St. Nicolaes* has also taken on its cargo of dyewood here, consisting in the following:

For and on behalf of that which was traded by him previously as well as recently for the Company's account, as shown by account, amounts altogether to	.. lbs. 25700:
For and on behalf of the delivered goods and earned salary of Johannes Roodenburgh and Frans Bruyn	lbs. 8600:
For your honors' account as shown in the accompanying manifest ¹²⁶	<u>lbs. 9600:</u>
Total	lbs. 43900:

And whereas we shall send your honors, God willing, a more detailed and informative report of everything with the ship *Den Vogel Struys*, which is presently here taking on cargo, I shall end this.

And herewith, Noble, Honorable, Esteemed, Wise,
Prudent and very Discreet Lords,

My Lords,

I commend your honors, after
extending my humble and dutiful
respects to the merciful protection of
the Almighty and remain,

My Lords,

Your honors' humble servant.¹²⁷

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 11th of June 1657.

¹²⁵ i.e., Ceara, region north of Rio Grande do Norte, Brazil.

¹²⁶ Does not survive.

¹²⁷ As a copy this was left unsigned by Matthias Beck.

28

Copy

Noble, Honorable, Esteemed, Wise

Prudent and very Discreet Lords.

My Lords. My last letter to your honors dated the 11th of June last past was aboard the ship *St. Nicolaes* with skipper Johannes Mortier, which I hope shall have been received before the receipt of this.¹²⁸ By failure of this I am herewith sending a copy of it to which I shall refer; and this shall serve as confirmation thereof for accompaniment of the ship *Den Vogel Struys*, which since then, to the best of our ability, we loaded, with as much dyewood as it could take for your honors' account. I have also sent with it the small amount of copper mentioned in my latest letter together with a few hides and some tobacco, which we have since then received, as can be seen by the accompanying bill of lading and manifest,¹²⁹ to which I refer. May the Lord God grant that it arrives there successfully at your honors' place.

Pursuant to my previous letter I have sent our freight boat to the Biscayer at a certain island near the mainland and informed his honor about the proposal concerning the trading of Negroes as can be seen in more detail in the accompanying copy from my last letter to your honors and to him,¹³⁰ being of the same content translated from Dutch to Spanish so that it would be better understood; and I shall refer to these. Whereupon his honor decided to come here in person with our freight boat. In his party was also a certain padre named Frey Francisco, trading for some parcels of goods and one to two small Negro girls; a small Negro boy and a few parcels of goods were also sold to the aforesaid Biscayer, for which he bought a small amount of hides and tobacco with our aforesaid freight boat, which is being sent over with this to your honors aboard the aforesaid ship *Den Voogel Struys*, costing as per bill of lading: fifteen shillings a piece for the hides and six pieces of eight an *arobe*¹³¹ of twenty-five pounds. I sold over four hundred pieces of eight [worth] of goods with the two small Negro girls to the aforesaid Padre Frey Francisco, all for a civil and reasonable price, in order to encourage and induce them to trade here in this harbor, which I indicated to the Company to be very important. Therefore I gave over the two aforesaid Negro girls to the aforesaid padre for one hundred and fifty pieces of eight each, amounting to a total of three hundred pieces of eight; and to the aforesaid Biscayer a small boy for one hundred twenty pieces of eight and

¹²⁸ See 17:27 for this letter.

¹²⁹ Do not survive.

¹³⁰ *Ibid.*

¹³¹ i.e., *arroba*, a Spanish weight equaling 25 pounds of 16 ounces each.

the merchandise which I sold to him from the bearer of this, Simon Cornelissen Gilde, skipper of the ship *Den Voogel Struys*, for which purpose I expressly bought it here for your honors' account before their arrival, so that when our aforesaid nearest neighbors come here on such occasions at least they may find something for the asking, until in the meantime we may be sent such similar merchandise by your honors, as has been requested and as I imparted to your honors in my last letter. Although the aforesaid Frey Francisco brought along no payment for that which he bought, I still could not refuse him out of consideration for the first time, according to the agreement and conditions made with our commissary and the skipper of the freight boat before his arrival here; that is, to have them brought back to the designated place with that which they bought, on the condition that whatever remains unpaid for here not be allowed to be brought ashore, much less will it be done until the payment is in the hands of the commissary and skipper in the aforesaid freight boat; and that it be in good-quality hides of ordinary size or measure; and for those not having ordinary measure, they shall be obligated to deliver three for one. These aforesaid hides of ordinary size or measure shall be received in payment on board the freight boat by the aforesaid commissary and skipper, being the cornet Balthasar van Essen and Claes Dircksen Druyst, for and on behalf of the aforesaid at twenty shillings a piece; and after satisfaction thereof, that which has been bought shall then be delivered and whatever else they should send as imports with the aforesaid freight boat in hides or specie they shall be satisfied and paid for in such [goods] as they have seen here. For this purpose the aforesaid padre has decided to return here with our freight boat in order to receive such payment provided that he then be [transported] over with one of our vessels here and put ashore near Cora¹³² on the mainland. If your honors are pleased with this small beginning as stated above, which was entered into with the aforesaid persons in good faith and in the hopes of further results, and if one should continue to trade with them in such a manner for as long as one can do no better, then I shall eagerly await your honors' order and approbation for my instruction.

This is important regarding the Negro trade because the aforesaid Biscayer, who is now here in person, has informed me specifically that one should presume nothing else, if a sincere and good result thereof is hoped for, than the quickest and nearest route, of which he informed me how and in what manner; that one should trade not only in shiploads of Negroes but successively more in good current merchandise. If it be that the same is ready here in the harbor with a ship and necessities, he himself is willing, as soon as someone is sent to him who knows of the designated place, to come

¹³² Cora is located at the eastern corner of the Gulf of Maracaibo, Venezuela.

here in person to make such an agreement and conditions with the Company, by which, he is convinced, the Company as well as he should profit considerably. The place where the Negroes are to be brought is actually called Porto Velo.¹³³ There the trading permit and license can be obtained in order to be allowed to trade them there freely, by paying one hundred and thirteen pieces of eight for each Negro, which is the privilege of the king; however, the license is granted only to their own nationals. Nevertheless it can be done sufficiently under the pretext of having hired a Dutch ship and crew in order to haul and bring over the Negroes, stating that the Negroes and merchandise aboard the ship belong to their own nation. Therefore the aforesaid Biscayer wants to contract for and buy the Negroes from the Company under the following conditions: That he or his partner shall embark in person with another five to six of their nation in the ship lying ready to sail, without expense to the Company, together with the Company's skipper, commissary, soldiers and sailors, and therewith pursue their voyage to Porto Velo, and after receipt of a license from the governor there to trade the Negroes, who are then to be sold there as soon as possible after arrival at a price high enough that it will sufficiently cover the expense of the aforesaid privilege to obtain the license, which they also intend to assume themselves; and after safe arrival there, pay to the Company for each Negro and Negress from eighteen to thirty years of age two hundred reals or pieces of eight in staves of silver or pieces of eight; and they can in addition obtain there such a license to be able to sail on to such places and locations in order to load the ship with such cargo as exists in the area and is most important and beneficial for the Company. At the same time, because the prices for merchandise have been agreed upon here, we shall expect payment there for it in the same manner as for the Negroes. Nevertheless the Company is to assume the risk of the sea and expenses of the Negroes until the destination; however, when they have arrived there, they shall be sureties for them, so that the conditions agreed upon here on behalf of the Company are executed in full as is befitting, against which the aforesaid Biscayer pledges his life and shall remain here in person in the fort or leave another qualified person at the choice of the Company on pain of forfeiting his life, so that there is here neither intention nor suspicion of fraud therein; and also on the condition that the underaged Negroes as well as the old and infirm be given a special and lower price. Thus it has been resolved upon such conditions, at any time when there is a ship ready here with Negroes, from now on, he shall be informed thereof at the place and location designated by one who knows, as stated above. Whereupon he shall then come, and with God's merciful assistance execute that which is stated

¹³³ Probably Porto Bello on the Caribbean side of Panama near the present Panama Canal; cf. 17:57.

above. The other proposal and condition, as mentioned in my last letter,¹³⁴ about bringing the Negroes north of Cuba, he says he will not be able to bring about as successfully as this. This I am also sending shortly in the Spanish which he himself set to paper and to which I shall also refer. As he told me, a trail would thereby be blazed by which they would come here in the future to trade for Negroes and other merchandise, establishing a trade of importance. Thus, when the aforementioned offered itself to me, I did not want to lose any time in informing your honors of it, so that, if your honors should realize that the Negroes who came over here should and could be traded under such conditions, your honors may be pleased to issue such orders thereupon as soon as possible, as your honors deem it best and most suitable.

We have also learned from the aforesaid Biscayer and Padre Frey Francisco that a Dutch ship has supposedly arrived above the Margerites¹³⁵ with parcels of goods, aboard which are only two Spaniards; the rest, skipper as well as sailors, are Dutch. It is loading hides there and we presume it to be Mr. Henrico Matthias' ship which we are expecting here; however, until now we have heard nothing of it.

Whatever goods were bought here from the skipper of the ship *Den Voogel Struys* on behalf of and out of necessity for the garrison and posts here, and especially for trade with our nearest neighbors, the Spaniards, may your honors be pleased to see from the accompanying account, as well as from those papers concerning what was sold to the aforesaid Biscayer and Padre Frey Francisco. As stated above I am waiting for the remaining payment of it with the freight boat, which I shall send over to your honors, God willing, at the first opportunity, together with anything else transacted in the meanwhile.

May the Lord God give His blessing that the Spaniards may be encouraged by this small beginning to come here to trade. It would be more profitable for your honors to have a stock of merchandise here for sale in the manner as stated above. If your honors do decide to send merchandise, then please send mostly such items as mentioned in my previous letter¹³⁶ and those to be written down shortly by the aforesaid Biscayer and attached hereto. I trust that the remainder of the parcels of goods or linen, which were bought from the skipper of the ship *Den Vogel Struys*, shall be sold upon the return of the aforesaid Padre Frey Francisco, so that if others come I doubt that we shall

¹³⁴ See 17:27.

¹³⁵ Probably Margarita, between Tobago and Tortuga off the coast of Venezuela.

¹³⁶ See 17:27.

have anything to sell them.

As a result of news received from a Company boat [coming] from the Caribbean islands, since the loading here of the aforesaid ship *Den Vogel Struys*, the skipper changed his plans and is making his return voyage from here by way of N. Nederlandt, for reasons explained more thoroughly in the accompanying papers, to which I refer for brevity's sake.¹³⁷

If it happens—may the Lord God mercifully forbid that those rumors and reports such as received here by the aforesaid boat are true—that Holland has gone to war with France as well as England, then I have no doubt that your honors shall not only give us here timely warning thereof but also suitable assistance so that we may not only be better on our guard but also, in case they want to visit us, we may be found equal to defending our lives and these places; and it is truly necessary that we receive some definite news about it soon so that they do not try, under pretext of still being our friends, to frequent our places and harbors, causing us thereby the most damage. We shall nevertheless be watchful and on our guard against this, according to our meager and best ability; and for this reason we have already warned Aruba as well as Bonairo to be on their guard, and depend further on your honors' paternal care.

We fervently desire that the Spanish merchants were here with the awaited ship for which your honors contracted regarding the Negroes; it would relieve us of them so that we would be able to stretch our provisions much longer.

The Indians here complain that the horses are not able to endure the incessant hauling of dyewood out of the craggy and wooded areas, as they have been doing now for some time; and that they themselves are not accustomed to so much work. Although there is still dyewood available here, I shall temporarily let the matter rest out of consideration for the above, and in the meanwhile look into it at Bonayro and Aruba, so that if in the meanwhile or after receipt of this your honors send another ship, it may return home again not empty but, God willing, with a full load. Concerning the assistance I have had from the freemen here in loading this ship's dyewood, I refer myself to the extract from our daily register which accompanies this.¹³⁸

We have been and still remain in need of a smith here, because the three smiths, who have been employed in this trade, one after the other, in the short time I have been here, have shortly thereafter fallen sick so that one died and two could no longer work; the youngest, upon his earnest

¹³⁷ Do not survive.

¹³⁸ Does not survive.

request, is also coming over there on this occasion in such a condition that by all human standards he shall not make it home alive. Therefore we humbly request that your honors provide us as soon as possible with a good smith from there who can do both rough and fine work. We shall then attach one of the Company's Negroes to him for assistance in order to learn the trade, as recommended in your honors' last letter.¹³⁹ We do not have an eighth of the tools needed to carry out your honors' wishes in every way; and it is only for want of a smith.

Since the arrival here of the aforesaid ship *Den Vogel Struys*, we began to look into the alleged gold or silver mine, and continued as long as our tools were sufficient thereto; however, we have not yet worked at those places which I have been considering but at another place which was pointed out to us here by one of the oldest Indians named Diego, where since the time of the Spaniards there has been talk about a gold mine. Although we worked to a depth of four to five fathoms, we could still find nothing that struck our eye and for lack of suitable tools can work no deeper. I am trying to involve neither your honors nor myself therein, I only say that if your honors want a thorough report of such important matters, then it warrants a visual inspection done by people who are experts in this so that neither exertions nor expenditures are made in vain. Nevertheless, if we are furnished with sufficient tools for it, we shall not neglect to do our best at the present location as well as at the other places; and if we find something promising, we shall send it to your honors as soon as possible.

Four to five barrels are being sent to Mr. Pergens¹⁴⁰ aboard this ship *Den Vogel Struys*, both good and poor, which we have worked out of the aforesaid location from the first of this month until now, in case there is any official expert there who can give some evaluation of the specimens; I have also written to Mr. Pergens about this, to which I refer for brevity's sake.

Accompanying this are the books of administration of the deceased commissary Nicolaes Blanche as well as the present commissary Laurens van Ruyven, in addition to the garrison book, from my arrival here until the end of December 1656.¹⁴¹ What has happened since then I shall send over to your honors in the following books. Whatever is not mentioned here in this letter I trust that your honors shall find in the accompanying papers, to which I refer for brevity's sake.

For that which I bought from the skipper Simon Comelissen Gilde for your honors' account, as

¹³⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁴⁰ Jacob Pergens, director of the Dutch West India Company, chamber of Amsterdam.

¹⁴¹ None of these books survives.

per accompanying account, I have therefore issued the aforesaid skipper three identical bonds on your honors behalf, of which the others are invalid when one is satisfied. I have no doubts that your honors will give the aforesaid skipper satisfaction and let him enjoy his payment. I have also bought from the aforesaid skipper for your honors' account, now just before his departure, a large, well-fitted sloop, to be employed here for your honors' maximum service and profit, for the sum of one thousand guilders as per bond issued separately to the aforesaid skipper, to be paid after the safe arrival and voyage of the ship and its goods; may the Lord God mercifully grant its success.

Herewith,

Noble, honorable, wise prudent and very discreet lords, I commend your honors, after my humble respects, to the merciful protection of the Almighty, and remain as long as I live,

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,
the 28th of July 1657.

My Lords,
your honors obedient and
devoted servant,
M. Beck

29a

Whereas Simon Cornelissen Gilde, skipper on the ship *Den Vogelstruys*, on behalf of the Company and the honorable directors of the chamber of Amsterdam, has brought over with the aforesaid ship, by way of the Caribbean islands, for ordinary and conditional freight, some provisions and other goods for the island of Curaçao, and after safe arrival and disposal thereof at Curaçao by the vice-director he has acquired a return cargo of dyewood for the account of the aforesaid honorable lords-directors, on the condition that after taking on the cargo he be allowed to make the return voyage by way of the Caribbean islands and in passing dispose of his masters' goods [some of] which he not only left there while coming here but also still has [some] in his ship, and whereas he has no opportunity to sell the same on Curaçao by leaving it there in the hands of one or another good friend or even to trade as the opportunity might present itself, because he is not permitted to stay more than fourteen days at the islands on pain of forfeiting his contracted freight, and whereas a small Company boat has come from the aforesaid islands, bringing news that Dutch ships have been

seized in France, and also was warned everywhere in the islands to depart soon out of fear of war between France and Holland, which was at hand; for which reason and others stated above, not only does the aforesaid skipper find himself concerned about making a voyage there to the islands but also the vice-director himself finds it unadvisable, because of such reports, to risk by that course such an important cargo of dyewood on behalf of and for the account of his aforesaid honorable lords-superiors. Therefore he preferred to grant and permit, as he hereby does allow, that the aforesaid skipper, with his aforesaid ship and cargo of dyewood, be able to pursue his voyage by the safest routes and passages to Amsterdam as soon as possible by way of N. Nederlandt, in order safely to bring there in passing his unsold goods, and for this purpose to present himself to the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant in order to insure that, with his consent, the same goods are brought ashore, all according to the customs and practices at the place there, on the condition that he be allowed to stay there no longer than dictated by the discretion and pleasure of the aforesaid honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant. Thus done and confirmed on the island of Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 28th of July 1657.

M. Beck

29b

Extract taken from the Register of
Resolutions by the Directors of the West
India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, on
Monday the 11th of March 1658.

After having read a draft letter to the vice-director Beck concerning the salt trade at Bonairo and a more direct regulation or order to this end, arising from the present war with the crown of Portugael, whereby all private parties are permitted to haul salt from there in an orderly and proper manner and to transport it here to these lands or even directly to the East, both of which were approved after due deliberation; therefore the draft letter is to be engrossed and the regulation published in order to inform everyone here of it and to dispatch the same to Curaçao aboard the ship *'t Postpaert*, which is ready to sail. The text of the aforesaid regulation reads as follows:

The directors of the Chartered West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, hereby serve notice to

everyone concerned that their honors have decided, for the promotion of navigation of these lands and especially for the benefit of the Caribbean and New Netherland traders and all others who sail out of these lands with a commission by the aforesaid Company within the district of the same Company, to institute such regulations and make such provisions at the saltpans on Bonairo and Curaçao, so that they firmly trust that each and everyone shall be able to find a cargo of salt there at any time, in order to transport the same from there and bring it to these lands or elsewhere under the following conditions:

First, that whosoever comes first with his ship to Curaçao or Bonaira and requests a load of salt, shall also be diligently helped first with the available salt before all others who come thereafter.

It shall be delivered on behalf of the aforesaid Company into the ship's boat, sloop or other vessel without payment of any wages for it; however, instead of payment the skipper shall issue there a bond with the following text:

I, the undersigned skipper on the ship named _____, hereby acknowledge to have received at Bonajra in my aforesaid ship on behalf of the lords-directors of the West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, _____ *lasten* salt, on the condition that, without being subject to freight costs and any common average, the rightful fourth part of it shall be paid to the aforesaid or their representatives in specie or from that which clearly shall be gained by sale thereof, and delivered promptly on their terms, without any adjustments or discounts on the Caribbean tonnage, if the Lord God grants me a safe journey with the aforesaid ship; obligating hereto my ship with all its appurtenances, and furthermore, any person and goods, subject to all laws and judges. In acknowledgment of the truth three identical bonds were signed on the _____ on the island of Bonairo, of which the others are invalid when one has been satisfied.

If one should find it advisable not to transport salt to these lands but rather to go to the East or elsewhere to trade the same, then the skipper shall be obligated *to* declare this and to sign three bonds of identical content:

I, the undersigned skipper on the ship named _____, hereby acknowledge to have received at _____ in my aforesaid ship on behalf of the lords-directors of the West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, _____ *lasten* salt, on the condition that, without being subject to freight costs and any common average, the rightful fourth part of it shall be paid to the aforesaid lords or their representatives according to the price which it brings them at Amsterdam at the time when the

first of these is shown to one of my owners, and that without any discount, adjustment or exception on the Caribbean tonnage, even though the aforesaid ship and salt should be lost; pledging hereto the same ship with all its appurtenances, in addition to my person and goods, subject to all laws and judges. In acknowledgement of the truth three identical bonds were signed on the island of,

the , of which the others are invalid when one has been satisfied.

Whosoever goes to N. Nederlandt with his load of salt shall sign a bond according to this form:

I, the undersigned skipper of the ship named , hereby acknowledge to have received at in my aforesaid ship on behalf of the lords-directors of the West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, *lasten* salt, on the condition that a true fourth part of the aforesaid salt or the true value thereof shall be delivered freight-free to the lord director general on behalf of the same Company in N. Nederlandt for the account and on behalf of the same Company, at the aforesaid chamber, on the terms of the same lord director, if the Lord God grants me a safe journey; pledging hereto my aforesaid ship with all its appurtenances and also my person and goods, subject to all laws and judges. In acknowledgment of the truth, three identical bonds were signed on the island of the , of which the others are invalid when one has been satisfied.

At the abovementioned occasion concerning the Bonairo salt, the Curaçao and Aruba horses were also discussed. Whereas they are multiplying daily in great abundance and nevertheless very few have been traded either in N. Nederlandt or in the Caribbean islands and other places, from which the Company consequently draws little or no profit, because apparently too high a price has been fixed on the same; therefore it has been decided, in order to provide N. Nederlandt with an increasing amount of horses, which will be most beneficial there for the cultivation of the land and, as a result, be greatly responsible for the populating and growth of these places, as well as to accommodate thereby the Caribbean islands and other places situated thereabouts, as is appropriate, that from now on whosoever may be inclined to haul horses from there and to transport them to the aforesaid place or places, has permission to do so from this chamber or the vice director on Curaçao, with payment here or on Curaçao for each horse, which is transported to N. Nederlandt, equaling fifty guilders Holland value, and for those transported to the Caribbean islands and other foreign places, eighty true Carolus guilders. Provided nevertheless, in order to prevent any fraud which might arise in these horse dealings by the ease with which they can be exported to N. Nederlandt, that the skippers and merchants who take on horses for that place, be

obligated to sign a document and pledge themselves and their ships and goods that they shall not alter their voyage but transport their horses, as stated above, to N. Nederlandt; on pain, if they should do otherwise, that they shall pay beyond the first promised or paid fifty guilders for each horse an additional fifty guilders for each one.

After collation this was found to agree with the original.

L. van Ruyven.

30

[*lacking*]

31

Extract out of the letter from the honorable lords directors at the chamber of Amsterdam, date 26 March 1658, to the vice director Matthias Beck on the island of Curaçao.

The dyewood sent over by your honor[†] with the *Vogelstruys* and *St. Pieter* has been sold by us on contract with the condition that we sell no other dyewood within the space of 30 months; and whereas we are endeavoring to avoid any dispute which might arise from it in one way or the other, therefore, we resolved herewith to recommend and earnestly instruct that your honor not sell, trade or have shipped to New Netherland, the Caribbean or elsewhere any dyewood, in large or small amounts, until further instructions from us, unless [it is sent] directly to us. Whereupon we shall rely.

After comparison this has been found to agree with the original.¹⁴²

L. van Ruyven.

¹⁴² The original letter from which this was extracted has not survived.

32a

I, the undersigned, acknowledge to have received in the Company's magazine from Jan Harmensen Prins, skipper of the ship *Diemen*, in the presence of the ensign Jan Jacobsen Bruyn and Frans Pietersen, first mate of the yacht *Ouwerkerck*, commissioned thereto by the honorable lord director, these following goods, on the 29th of August 1658 on the island of Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam:

1837 pounds of meat in four barrels
 1897 pounds of bacon in eleven barrels
 200 skipples of wheat
 100 skipples of peas
 200 planks
 one barrel of flour
 one hogshead of French wine
 one cask of butter
 one hogshead of mum¹⁴³

Which aforesaid goods, together with the meat and bacon, arrived here on land in good condition. In testimony thereof I have signed this in the presence of the aforesaid witnesses.

Done as above.

Was signed:

As witnesses:

L. van Ruyven

Jan Jacobsen Bruyn

Frans Pietersen Sixluiger

32b

I, the undersigned, Jacob Davitsz, first mate on the Company's ship *Diemen* acknowledge to have received from the honorable lord vice-director Mathias Beck, against the account of my earned monthly wages, the sum of thirty Carolus guilders in hard currency in order to buy for my needs cloth for clothing belonging to Jan Gerritsz, skipper of the lost ship *De Postpaert*. In testimony thereof three copies of this have been made, of which the others are invalid when one has been

¹⁴³ A strong ale popular in the 17th century, made from wheat malt, oat malt, and flavored with herbs.

satisfied. Done on Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 5th of September 1658.

Jacob Davijtsen

33

I, the undersigned, Jan Harmensz Prins, skipper of the yacht *Diemen* acknowledge to have received from the commissary Laurens van Ruyven the following goods from the Company's magazine:

One small barrel and 36 *kan* of groats for ship's provisions

Two skipples of the same for the parakeets

38 pine planks

One anker of vinegar

260 pounds of old rope

15 fathoms of hawsers of 48 strands

20 large and small blocks

One casting anchor

Curaçao in Fort

Amsterdam on the

10th of September 1658

Was signed:

Skipper Jan Harmensz Prins

34/35

Memorandum of necessities which are required for the island of Curaçao etc. for the service of the Company.¹⁴⁴

2 sturdy four-wheeled farm wagons.

Horse harness and equipment for the aforesaid wagons for eight draft horses.

1 plow with the appropriate equipment thereto; some new sturdy wheelbarrows for moving

¹⁴⁴ There are two copies of this invoice, thus the double number.

salt.

1 new grain or meal mill, or the wood and materials thereto in order to be able to make a new one here.

Beams, boards and braces for a warehouse.

Planks 2½ inches thick for batteries.

Planks 2 inches thick to put new bottoms¹⁴⁵ in the Company's trading boat¹⁴⁶ and bark; supports for cannon platforms.

Clapboards and a good quantity of wooden hoops for the cooper here.

Blacksmith's coal

Fresh provisions from the crops produced in N. Nederlandt, which on occasion can be spared there, so that when ships put in here with Negroes we do not find ourselves at a loss.

All sorts of fresh garden seeds.

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 1 lth of September 1658.

36a

I [Jan Harmensz Prins] from [de Rijp], skipper, next to God, of my ship named [*Diemen*], now lying ready before [Curaçao] in order to sail with the first good wind, which God may grant, to [N. Nederlandt], where my cargo shall rightfully be unloaded, attest and acknowledge that I have received below the decks of my aforesaid ship from you [the honorable lord vice- director M. Beck], to wit, [twenty three and one half *last* of salt, each *last* being twenty eight heaped-up wheelbarrows' full], all dry and well-conditioned and stamped with the distinguishing mark. All of which I promise to deliver (if God grants me a good voyage) with my aforesaid ship to [N. Nederlandt], as stated, to the honorable [noble lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant] or to his factor or deputy, paying me for freight on the aforesaid cargo [] and the average according to the custom of the sea. And in order that what is stated above is done, I pledge myself and all my goods, and my aforesaid ship with all its appurtenances. In acknowledgement of the truth I have hereby signed three manifests with my name or my signature

¹⁴⁵ *vlak*, area between keel and kim.

¹⁴⁶ *steygerschout*, a small single-masted vessel, with a small spritsail and fore staysail, used for carrying passengers or freight.

on my behalf, all with the same content, of which the others are invalid when one has been satisfied.
Written in [Curaçao] the [13th] day of [September] 1658.

[Skipper Jan Harmensen Prins]¹⁴⁷

These valid manifests were printed and sold by Francoys Lieshout, bookseller residing on the Dam in
't *Groot-Boeck*.

36b

List of the following which was also sent by the vice-director with the ship *Diemen* to the
following [people]:

To the honorable lord director-general P, Stuyvesant:



Four barrels of scum salt marked:

Four casks, to wit: two with preserved lemons and two of the same
with lemon juice with the same mark.

Four parrots in two cages.

Twenty-four parakeets.

To the honorable Jacob Alrichs on the South River:

One barrel or hogshead of scum salt marked:

Two casks, to wit: one with preserved lemons and one of the same
with lemon juice with the same mark.

To the honorable Nicasius de Silla:

One cask of scum salt marked:

To the honorable secretary Cornelius van Ruyven:

One cask of scum salt marked:

To the newly-wedded Mr. Johannes van Brugh with Miss Rodenborgh:

One cask of scum salt }

¹⁴⁷ This is a printed form in which the bracketed material represents blanks filled in by hand.

One cask of preserved lemons	}	
One of the same with lemon juice}		marked
One parrot	}	
Twelve parakeets	}	

37

Account left by Mr. Josua and Mordakay Emriques,¹⁴⁸ the first of the month of January 1656.¹⁴⁹

100 Pairs of earrings that cost me a 20 lb. [sack of sugar] per pair.

3 dozen small scissors that cost me an 8 lb. sack of sugar per pair of scissors.

2 dozen large scissors that cost me an 11 lb. sack of sugar per pair.

17 Bundles of pearls from Venice of 10 strands each bundle that cost me a

100 lb. sack of sugar for each bundle. That comes to 10 lbs. per strand.

100 Thimbles that cost me a 150 lb. sack of sugar a hundred. That amounts to a one and one-half

lb. sack of sugar per thimble.

23 dozen and a half of jackknives that cost me a 3 lb. sack of sugar per knife.

The total is an 864 lb. sack of sugar.¹⁵⁰

24 dozen spinning tops that cost me 25 a dozen. That comes to a 2 lb. sack of

sugar per spinning top.

4 Thousand and a half of needles at an 80 lb. sack of sugar per thousand. That

comes to be a 8 lb. sack per hundred.

4 gross of rattles that are 48 dozen that cost me a 200 lb. sack of sugar per gross. That

comes to a 17 lb. sack of sugar per dozen.¹⁵¹

Pairs of earrings	2000
Small scissors	288
Large scissors	264
Pearls	1700

¹⁴⁸ i.e. Henricus, cf. 17:38.

¹⁴⁹ This is a translation of the Spanish original.

¹⁵⁰ The total should be 846, cf. the entry below for “knives.”

¹⁵¹ The following items are translated from French.

Thimbles	150
Knives	846
Spinning tops	600
Needles	360
Rattles	<u>800</u>
	<u>7008</u>
3 per pound	2102/4
	1051-4

38

The honorable Captain Augustijn Beaulieu is to receive that which follows below:¹⁵²

1656, 28 October. For the following peddlers' wares received from Josua and Mardochay Henricus for the account of the same:

- 7 pairs of Venetian pendants
- 4 dozen small French scissors
- 1 dozen large ditto
- 110 men's and women's thimbles
- 28 bunches of Venetian pearls
- 19 dozen knives
- 20 dozen and 11 Jew's harps
- 3500 sewing needles
- 19- $\frac{1}{3}$ dozen copper bells

Remainder of the aforesaid peddlers' wares received for the account of the aforesaid Beaulieu as of the 23rd of April 1659:

- 2 pair of Venetian pendants
- 29 copper thimbles
- 26 bunches of Venetian pearls

¹⁵² The peddlers' wares appear in the original in three columns opposite one another across two pages.

17 knives

8 dozen Jew's harps

1600 sewing needles

Those peddlers' wares sold since receipt until the 23rd of April 1659:

Sold 5 pair at 3 gl. a piece	<i>f</i> 15:—,—
Sold 4 dozen at 24 st. a piece	<i>f</i> 57:12,—
Sold 1 dozen large ditto at 30 st	<i>f</i> 18:—,—
Sold 81 items at 4½ st. a piece	<i>f</i> 18: 4, 8
Sold 2 bunches at 15 gl. a bunch	<i>f</i> 30:—,—
Sold 211 knives at 6 st. a piece	<i>f</i> 63: 6,—
Sold 12 dozen and 11 at 8 st. a dozen	<i>f</i> 31:—,—
Sold 1900 at 12 gl. a dozen	<i>f</i> 22:16,—
Sold 19-1/3 dozen at 8 st. a dozen	<u><i>f</i>46: 8,—</u>
Total	<i>f</i> 302: 6, 8

The Honorable Captain Augustijn Beaulieu

Debit

1655, 30 December. As by memorandum:

56	pieces of canvas at 20 st. an ell	<i>f</i> 56:—
42	pieces of linen at 36 st. an ell	<u><i>f</i>75:12,</u>
		<i>f</i> 131:12

For materials:

80	single medium nails	<i>f</i> 4:—,—
100	double ditto	<i>f</i> :12,—
34	long planks at 34 st. a piece	<i>f</i> 51:—,—
15	short ditto at 20 st. a piece	<i>f</i> 15:—,—
150	hoops at 3 st. a piece	<i>f</i> 22:10, —
2	thick planks for gun platforms	<i>f</i> 20:—,—
1	beam	<i>f</i> 10:—,—
4	clapboards	<i>f</i> 1:12,—
1	long hawser, 150 lb. at 6 st. a lb.	<i>f</i> 45:—,—

30	cans of tar	<i>f</i> 3:—,—
1	anchor fished out at Bonayra, 600 lb. at 3 st. a lb.	<u><i>f</i>90:—,—</u>
		<i>f</i> 262:14 —

For [a sum] to Nicolaes Blanche as per bond enjoyed by

Jaques Alin	<i>f</i> 120:—,—
1659, 23 April. The balance on this account is	<u><i>f</i>343:—, 8</u>
Total	<i>f</i> 857: 6, 8

M. Beck

Credit

1655, 30 December. By a large sloop, fully equipped,
together with anchor and rope which he left here on the shore *f*300:—,—

1656, 4 March. By the following goats received at the
Company's corral by Josua and Mardochay
Henricus for his account:

95 head, large, at 8 <i>rl.</i> ¹⁵³ a head.....	<i>f</i> 228	
18 head, small, at 30 st. a head.....	<i>f</i> 27	
	<i>f</i> 255	<i>f</i> 255:

1659, 23 April. By what is specified according to the
accompanying account of peddlers' wares sold *f*302: 6, 8

Total *f*857: 6, 8

39

Copy

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise,
Prudent and very Discreet Lord.

My Lord. My last letter was sent to your honor aboard the ship *Diemen*, which left here last 14

¹⁵³ Abbreviation of a Spanish *real*, which is 1/8 of a piece of eight, equal to 6 Dutch stivers.

September with salt in return for provisions, together with copies of letters to which I shall refer.¹⁵⁴

Because it has not been heard from again here, it has thus not been disregarded that it may have suffered some misfortune either in going or coming; which we, however, hope has not happened.

Early in the month of February I freighted a private ship here of about one hundred and fifty *lasten* with dyewood bark for the Company which departed from here on the 4th of March *to* go the backway around England to Amsterdam;¹⁵⁵ it also carries a good quantity of cash for private parties as well as some for the Company. May the Lord God be entreated to guide it to safety without misfortune. And whereas the opportunity offers itself here quite unexpectedly that the ship with which this is going passed *De Vergulde Meulen* putting in here for lack of water, giving us, as a result, the occasion to write these few lines as a cover to those enclosed for our honorable lords superiors in Amsterdam. I have left them open so that your honor can also be apprised of what has been happening here; and excuse myself thereby for not going into greater detail, with the humble request to close the same when your honor has made use of it and to forward it under your honor's cover at the earliest opportunity.

I am sorry that we have so little opportunity and occasion here to correspond with your honor and that there is no ship capable of continually navigating the seas between here and N. Nederlandt in order to carry necessities from thereto here and again from here to there; therefore, a more capable vessel is needed than the ship *Diemen*, one with a trustworthy skipper and crew aboard with which one can dare to risk important items.

If the occasion arises that your honor is in need of salt, we have here at St. Jan¹⁵⁶ about two hundred *last* at your honor's disposal.

While writing this Mr. Augustijn Heermans, praise God, arrived in the harbor here with the galiot *Nieuw Amstel*, by which I received several letters from your honor as well as from other friends¹⁵⁷ whom I shall answer by way of the same galiot, God willing; and in order not to detain the bearer of this any longer, I shall conclude this. Hereby, Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lord, I commend your honor, together with all those dear to your honor, after our greetings, to the merciful protection of the Almighty, and remain as long as I live,

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the
end of April, 1659.

My Lord, Your honor's devoted
friend and servant.

[Addressed below on recto:] To the Noble Lord Director General Petrus Stuyvesant.

¹⁵⁴ These letters do not survive.

¹⁵⁵ The "backway" [*achterom*] route was to sail around Scotland into the North Sea to avoid the Channel.

¹⁵⁶ Bay on the west shore of Curaçao.

¹⁵⁷ These letters do not survive.

40

Duplicate

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise,
Prudent and very Discreet Lord.

My Lord. My last letter to your honor was sent with the ship *Den Vergulden Meulen*, to which I shall refer by the enclosed copy.¹⁵⁸ Now I find myself owing a reply to your honors' letters of the 4th and 6th of March,¹⁵⁹ which I have duly received with the galiot *Nieuw Amstel* from Mr. Augustijn Heermans, after closing my last letter dated the end of April. We were most saddened to learn that the yacht *Diemen*, which left here on the 14th of September, last past, with a load of salt for your honor has not yet arrived at your place.³ Whether the aforesaid yacht has had to put in at one or another place because of leakage or other reasons causing delay, we have not yet received any news and we are now apprehensive. Although it might finally turn out to be a safe voyage, however without the good results expected from the load of salt if it had arrived as planned, we nevertheless would like to hear whether it has finally arrived safely.

Undoubtedly the bearer of this, Mr. Augustinus Heermans, shall inform your honor more extensively about the immediate possibility and profitability concerning the promotion of the general commerce and mutual correspondence between N. Nederlandt and the Curaçao Islands; and whereas his honor informed me that the new and favorable resolution drawn up by the honorable lords directors, chamber of Amsterdam, concerning the hauling of salt and horses, was not yet known in New Netherland, therefore I furnished his honor with a copy of it so that it could be of mutual assistance in similar situations. However, the horses would have to be hauled from Aruba, because they cannot be spared from here, and the salt from Bonairo and Curaçao; and unless we run short of materials, we will construct here ourselves another one or two good salt pans better than at St. Jan.¹⁶⁰ And whereas I have requested materials some time ago, I trust the same shall arrive any day now; just as we hope to accumulate enough salt here so that no ship or freighter shall come from there in vain for salt; as presently I have not agreed to the request of the aforesaid Augustinus Heermans that he take on as much salt at St. Jan in his aforesaid freight-galiot *Nieuw Amstel* as it can carry; and whereas the salt is too heavy to take on alone as a full load, I have agreed with his honor that he may

¹⁵⁸ See 17:39, possible transferred to this ship.

¹⁵⁹ These letters do not survive.

¹⁶⁰ Bay on the west shore of Curaçao.

take on as much dyewood in the aforesaid galiot for the account of the honorable lords-directors at the chamber of Amsterdam, our lords superiors, as he shall be able to carry in addition to this load of salt, subject to such civil freight charges as he and your honor come to agree upon there.

May your honor be pleased to see in the extract from their honors' letter¹⁶¹ dated 26 March 1658 what orders concerning dyewood I have received out of the fatherland from our aforesaid lords superiors. Therefore it is my most humble and friendly request that your honor be pleased to send over at once the aforesaid dyewood directly to their honors by the ships or ship departing from there for Amsterdam, for reasons more apparent in their honors' aforesaid orders, to which I refer for brevity's sake.

Whereas I understand that the Caribbean muscovado sugar¹⁶² can be sold there at a higher price than even in Holland, I did not want to miss the opportunity to send your honor seven barrels of it which was traded here for the Company's account weighing 3789 lbs. net, as appears on the accompanying list;¹⁶³ with the humble request that your honor be pleased to sell it for the maximum benefit and profit of the Company, and to send the net proceeds therefrom over to their honors as soon as possible, or keep it there, if after the sugar's safe arrival your honor deems this to be the most beneficial and profitable for the Company.

The amount of provisions brought here according to the list with the aforesaid galiot and that which was left here by Mr. Augustijn Heermans, appears on the receipt of the commissary L. van Ruyuen, as it was received here in the Company's magazine.

We received only three or four stems of the mulberry tree in a tub, and I doubt whether any of them are still substantial enough to grow. They were set in the ground at the farm in a moist place in the same soil in which they were brought here. It could not hurt if some more were sent when the opportunity arises, in hopes that they might arrive in better condition than these.

I am sorry, but I cannot accommodate your honor with any of the old Company Negroes as requested, because twelve of them are occupied at Bonairo under the command of Hans Frederickx cutting dyewood and servicing the saltpans; therefore, there are not enough here to carry out the necessary duties for the Company. As a result it shall be necessary, when the new Negroes from the coast of Africa arrive here, as expected any day now, to select some of them for

¹⁶¹ See 17:31 for this extract.

¹⁶² i.e., *azucar moscobodo*, "unrefined sugar."

¹⁶³ This list does not survive.

service to the Company here. I wish that they had come in time so that I could have accommodated your honor by sending some at this favorable opportunity. However, I hope that I do not have to miss any opportunities hereafter for this purpose.

Augustinus Beaulieu, captain of the frigate *St. Pieter* was here just a few days before the arrival of the aforesaid galiot, when we settled accounts for everything that was left outstanding here.¹⁶⁴ If I had had your honor's letters with their information just a little earlier, I could have held those goods here, pursuant to your honor's instructions, which he took away as the balance on his account; but it is too late now. His honor clearly told me that he was allowed by your honor's order and warrant to collect it if he did not come here; but not that he was so deeply in debt. However, he refused to receive the balance of his account amounting to f343,8. He told me that I should give it to the poor if your honor does not ask for it there. This now seems strange to me since he owes 900 guilders to the magazine there. On the other hand, the afore-mentioned f343,8, which appears here on the Company's book, can serve as a reduction and the remainder can be requested either here or in N. Nederlandt, wherever he puts ashore first. In the meantime I shall keep these papers here in my safekeeping until further orders from your honor, and send herewith only the account as he settled it with me here.¹⁶⁵

I am also sending the bond and manifest of the cargo which I agreed to here with Mr. Augustinus Heermans and shipped off for the Company's account. I shall refer to these and the other enclosures for brevity's sake.¹⁶⁶

Herewith, noble, honorable, valiant, wise, prudent and very discreet lord, I commend your honor, after our most humble respects, together with all those held dear, to the merciful protection of the Almighty, and remain as long as I live,

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,
the 16th of May 1659
servant and friend.

My Lord,
Your honor's humble, devoted

[Addressed:]

To the Honorable Lord Director General Petrus Stuyvesant.

¹⁶⁴ See 17:38 for these accounts.

¹⁶⁵ This account does not survive.

¹⁶⁶ These enclosures do not survive.

41

Duplicate

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise,
Prudent and very Discreet Lord.

My Lord. I am hereby sending the duplicates of the information which I sent your honor with Augustinus Heermans on the occasion of the galiot *Nieuw Amstel* and it would please us to be informed as soon as possible of its timely and safe arrival; just as I do not want to miss this good occasion and opportunity with skipper Jan Pietersen of the ship *Speramundij* to inform your honor further (praise God) of the condition of this island. Concerning commerce with our nearest neighbors, because until now we have received so few goods here that have been easily saleable or everything has been sold, and in particular the slave trade for which the Company has reserved this place: Presently there are two ships here almost ready to sail directly to the fatherland. They keep me so busy that I have no time left to write to your honor about these matters in detail. One of them is a Company ship named *Den Coninck Salomon* which arrived here on the 2nd of July with 331 slaves from Guinea, of which I have sold 300 for 150 pieces of eight each upon delivery to a certain Spanish merchant whom I have been expecting to arrive here any day now to pick them up. I hope this takes place before the departure of the aforesaid two ships so that I can send the proceeds thereof to the honorable lords-superiors. From the aforesaid Negroes Franck Bruyn has selected for your honor two boys and a girl who are coming over on this ship. We outfitted them as much as possible against the cold. The aforesaid Franck Bruyn has also selected two for the commissary Van Brugh¹⁶⁷ who are also coming over at this time for the aforesaid commissary's account. May your honor be pleased to receive the payment from the aforesaid Van Brugh on behalf of and for the Company's account in whatever manner your honor deems appropriate. The commissary Laurens van Ruyven has also bought here two young Negroes for the account of his brother, the lord secretary there,¹⁶⁸ at the sale price here: 150 pieces of eight each. I am still expecting any day now a ship with Negroes. I wish that they were here; even if they were a thousand, the aforesaid merchant, whom I await here to pick up the aforesaid from *Den Coninck Salomon*, is not only in the position to but would gladly buy them at once.

I have orders from the honorable lords superiors to send your honor about 15 or 16 Negroes towards spring. They would have been able to come over now, but because we lack heavy cloth here with

¹⁶⁷ i.e., the Englishman Charles Bridges whom the Dutch call Carel van Brugge.

¹⁶⁸ Cornelis van Ruyven.

which to clothe them, we were afraid that they would not be able to survive there during the winter; and furthermore, because we cannot spare any Negroes here, we have decided, according to the orders of the honorable lords-superiors, to wait until spring when I shall also send a young female Negro for Mr. Augustinus Heermans, as he requested of me. In the meantime I hope to receive instructions and orders from your honor as to whether your honor may need any more Negroes, as stated above, and, for my administration, concerning what ages and quantity your honor desires sent.

We anxiously await here one or another ship which might bring us some provisions, because we are in need of everything here: bread as well as pottage, meat, bacon, etc.

I fear that the lords superiors presume that the yacht *Diemen* is bringing us enough provisions from there, by which they and we shall be misled; and it will cause them more losses in the sale of the Negroes than the food which we require both for the maintenance of the garrison and in particular of those Negroes already arrived and still to come. If food does not come soon, which is worth tenfold [to us], I cannot understand why the honorable lords superiors are so remiss in sending provisions because it is one of the most needed items to send for the maintenance of the Negroes and everything else; as I have advised and informed their honors on every occasion.

I was hoping that your honor would have the opportunity to be able to return this ship or another one as soon as possible with as many unfinished timbers previously and once again required here as per memorandum for a reasonable cargo and with as much food as your honor can spare. For this your honor shall do us and the honorable Company a great service. If a load of salt from here or horses from Aruba is needed, they can be provided in return upon your honor's order.

It grieves me that I am embarrassed by not being able to supply provisions, necessary equipment and other repair materials for the Spanish ships that come into our harbor now and then. For this reason I submitted a proposal some time ago to our honorable lords-superiors in the fatherland to erect here, among other things, a dry dock provided with all kinds of necessary materials and equipment in order to be able to accommodate all such ships with everything, which would serve as a great incentive and inducement to come to our harbor with their ships, and thereby increase our trade. I also proposed that it was necessary to provide these places from now on with stronger garrisons than before as preservation and protection from all foreign designs, which the Company would want to seek to hinder or discourage in this trade which has begun so promisingly and for the increased encouragement

of those who come to trade here under their wing, and other accidents which must be expected in times of peace as well as war, so that these places may garner more esteem and respect than they have until now.

It has been on our minds here that if England and Holland go to war again, may God mercifully prevent it, whether we would be attacked here first out of envy for these places and the incipient trade, which they are eager to do because they would like to monopolize trade everywhere and exclude the Hollanders from the same. This has already happened in part, to the prejudice of Holland, in the proceedings with Sweden against Denmark,¹⁶⁹ because the ball had not even been rolled when, according to the news brought here by this ship, fifty large English ships went to the Sound¹⁷⁰ in support of Sweden; on the other hand a fleet lay in Holland ready to go there at once with the fleet which already [] from Holland for the assistance of Denmark [] under the leadership and command of the vice-admiral De Ruyter. We will be looking for further news concerning its success. May God grant that everything may have turned out for the best for the fatherland and for a good, long-lasting peace, because the war is ruinous and retards all commercial activity.

The bond for the amount of salt loaded on this ship *Speramundij* from the saltpan of St. Jan was signed here by the skipper and is going to your honor under separate cover, to which I refer for brevity's sake.¹⁷¹

Upon my petition we have received here from the fatherland aboard this ship an excellent young man as *predikant* by the name of Adriaen Beaumont.¹⁷² He is a kind and edifying young man, extremely gifted and purely educated. Whereas Do. Machiel Zyperus¹⁷³ and his wife are coming there on this occasion, with the hopes of acquiring one or another position there, I therefore believe that it would be appropriate for him if he departed from here with a good recommendation which he has

¹⁶⁹ The Battle of the Sound in October 1658 during the Second Nordic War can be seen as a prelude to the second Anglo-Dutch War, as the Dutch Republic and England supported opposite sides. For more information see: C.R. Boxer, *The Dutch Seaborne Empire 1600-1800*, (London: Hutchinson & Co., 1965), p. 90.

¹⁷⁰ The strait between Sjaelland Island, Denmark and Sweden, connecting the Kattegat to the Baltic.

¹⁷¹ Does not survive.

¹⁷² Adriaen van Beaumont was ordained 24 February 1659 by the Classis of Amsterdam. See *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York* for correspondence with Beaumont while on Curaçao.

¹⁷³ According to Corwin's *Manual of the Reformed Church in America*, Zyperus arrived in New Netherland in August of 1659 as "a proponent (or candidate)." He joined the church in New Amsterdam as a student of divinity in January 1660. Samuel Drisius writing in August of 1664 to the Classis of Amsterdam states that "Zyperius left for Virginia long ago. He behaved most shamefully here, drinking, cheating and forging other people's writings, so that he was forbidden not only to preach, but even to keep school." (*Ecclesiastical Records*, Vol. 1:555) According to Corwin's *Manual*, Zyperus conformed to the Church of England in Virginia and was still living in 1687.

earned by his comportment.

I had hoped to have the time and opportunity to be able to write to your honor in more detail, as well as to various other well-known friends there; however, because of the dispatching of the aforesaid ship and other Spanish ships and merchants presently here, I will delay doing so until the next time, God willing.

On account of the continuing drought here, we have not been able to send your honor any oranges or lemons; nevertheless, I am sending your honor herewith four ankers of lemon juice received from the coast of Africa, which I ask be kindly received, with another two barrels of scum salt, appropriately marked, for your honor's household. According to occasion and opportunity I shall not fail to provide your honor with more and better items.

Herewith,

Noble, honorable, valiant, wise, prudent and very discreet lord, I commend your honor, after our most humble respects, together with Mrs. Stuyvesant and all whom your honor holds dear, to the merciful protection of the Almighty, and remain as long as I live,

[] in Fort Amsterdam,

My Lord, your honor's

[23] August 1659.¹⁷⁴

devoted friend and servant

42

Duplicate

Noble [] Valiant, Wise

Prudent [] very

Discreet Lord.

My Lord. Whereas the ship *Speramundij* could not or dared not put in here at the Bay of St. Jan in order to take on salt there, and as a result decided to go over to Bonairo to take on salt; therefore, it was reported to the commissary, and orders were issued to dispatch the aforesaid ship as quickly as possible after its arrival there. Although it is doubtful whether the Company's sloop will be able to meet the aforesaid ship there, [] I am sending along with some necessities these few lines to be

¹⁷⁴ These enclosures do not survive.

directed to your honor as a cover to the letter to the honorable lords-superiors, being duplicates of those which departed with *Den Coninck Salomen* and *St. Jan* directly from here to the fatherland on the 3rd of September. I have left them open with the humble request that after your honor has made use of them, that they be sealed and sent over with your honor's letters to the lords-superiors as soon as possible; and whereas nothing else has happened, since the other [] here, than was considered in the same letter, I shall refer to it for the sake of brevity.¹⁷⁵

Hereby

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lord, I commend your honor, after our humble respects, together with Mrs. Stuyvesant and all those whom your honor holds dear, to the merciful protection of the Almighty and remain as long as I live,

Curaçao, in Fort Amsterdam,
the 10th of September 1659.

My Lord, your honor's faithful
and devoted friend and servant

43a

Copy

Journal kept aboard the ship *St. Jan*, begun the 4th of March in the year 1659.

The 4th of March.

We weighed anchor by order of the honorable lord director Johan Valkenborch and the honorable director Jasper van Heussen¹⁷⁶ in order to continue our voyage to Rio Reael¹⁷⁷ to trade for slaves there on behalf of the honorable Company.

The 8th ditto.

We arrived with our ship on Saturday before Arda¹⁷⁸ to take on board the surgeon's mate, and tamarinds as refreshment for the slaves. We set sail the next day to continue our voyage to Rio Reael.

¹⁷⁵ This letter to the directors in Amsterdam does not survive.

¹⁷⁶ Commanders at the Dutch forts and trading posts of Elmina.

¹⁷⁷ River in present-day Nigeria which flows by Port Harcourt.

¹⁷⁸ In present-day Dahomey on the slave coast of Africa.

The 17th ditto

We arrived in Rio Reael before the village named Bany.¹⁷⁹ We found there the Company's yacht named *De Vrede*, which was sent out to assist us in the slave trade.

In April nothing happened except trading for slaves.

The 6th of May.

One of our sailors died whose name was Claes van Dienen from Durgerdam.

The 22nd ditto.

We weighed anchor again and sailed out of the Rio Reael with the yacht *De Vrede*. We acquired there in trade two hundred and nineteen slaves, men and women, boys as well as girls; and we set our course for the high land of Ambosius¹⁸⁰ in order to seek food for the slaves, because nothing was to be had in Rio Reael.

The 26th ditto.

.On Monday we arrived below the high land of Ambosius in order to seek food for the slaves. We spent seven days there looking but barely obtained enough for the slaves' daily consumption; therefore, we decided to sail to Rio Cammerones¹⁸¹ in order to see whether any food could be found there for the slaves.

The 5th of June.

On Thursday we arrived in Rio Cammerones, and the yacht *De Vrede* went upriver to look for food for the slaves. On the same day our cooper died whose name was Pieter Claessen van Amsterdam.

The 29th ditto.

On Sunday we decided to continue our voyage because there was also little food there for the slaves because of the heavy rain which we had daily, and because many slaves were suffering from dysentery caused by the bad food supplied to us from Delmina,¹⁸² among which there were many barrels of groats which were not fit for use. We delivered to the skipper Adriaen Blaes one hundred and ninety five slaves consisting of eighty one men and one hundred and five women, six boys and three girls, for which the manifests were signed and sent with the yacht *De Vrede* to

¹⁷⁹ Bonny on the coast of Nigeria, south of Port Harcourt.

¹⁸⁰ Islands in the Gulf of Biafra.

¹⁸¹ River emptying into Gulf of Biafra.

¹⁸² St. George del Mina, Dutch fortified slave post, today Elmina, Ghana.

Delmina, together with an account and the receipts for the remaining goods.

The 25th of July.

We arrived at Cabo de Loop du Consalvo¹⁸³ to take on water and firewood.

The 27th ditto.

Our surgeon, Martijn de Lonoij, has died of dysentery.

The 10th of August.

The Company's ship named *Den Swarten Arent* arrived. It was coming from Casteel St. George del Mina bound for the fatherland.

The 11th ditto.

We decided again to continue our voyage to the island of Annibo¹⁸⁴ in order to buy some refreshments for the slaves there. We lay sixteen days at Caap de Loop¹⁸⁵ in order to take on water and firewood. Among the water barrels some forty were taken apart to be repaired because our cooper died in Rio Cammerones; otherwise we had no one who could repair them.

The 15th ditto.

We arrived at the island of Annibo, where we bought as refreshments for the slaves one hundred *half keer*¹⁸⁶ of small beans, twelve hogs, five thousand cocoa nuts, five thousand sweet oranges together with other refreshments.

The 17th ditto.

We set sail again to continue our voyage to the island of Curaçao.

The 21st of September.

The skipper convened the ship's council and it was decided to run to the island of Tobago and take on water there; otherwise we would have died for want of water because much of ours had leaked out of the water barrels.

The 24th ditto.

On Friday we arrived at the island of Tobago where we took on water and also bought some bread for our crew because for three weeks they had had no rations.

¹⁸³ Cap de Lope Gonzalves, today Cape Lopez, Gabon just south of Libreville.

¹⁸⁴ Annabon, island just west of Cape Lopez.

¹⁸⁵ Cape Lopez.

¹⁸⁶ *keer* is translated as "tierce" in *Voyages of the Slavers St. John and Arms of Amsterdam* by E. B. O'Callaghan, Albany: J. Munsell, 1867; 1 *tierce* - 42 gallons or ⅓ pipe, a measure halfway between a barrel and a hogshead.

The 27th ditto.

We set sail once more to continue our voyage to the island of Curaçao as before.

The 1st of November.

We lost our ship on the reef of Rocus¹⁸⁷ and our crew fled in the boat immediately. There was no chance to save the slaves because we had to abandon the ship on account of the heavy surf.

The 4th ditto.

We arrived with the boat at the island of Curaçao. The honorable Governor Beck dispatched two sloops to retrieve the slaves from the shipwreck. One of the sloops was taken by a pirate together with eighty-four slaves.

43b

Copy

List of the slaves who died aboard the ship
St. Jan from the 30th of June to the 29th
of October in the year 1659

	Men	Women	Children
June 30	3	2	
July 1 ditto	2	1	
The 3rd ditto		1	
The 5th ditto		2	1
The 6th ditto	1		
The 7th ditto	1		
The 8th ditto	2	1	
The 9th ditto	2		
The 10 th ditto		2	
The 12th ditto		1	

¹⁸⁷ Island of Los Roques about 125 miles east of Curaçao.

The 13th ditto	2		1
The 14th ditto	1		
The 16th ditto	3	2	
The 17th ditto	2		
The 18th ditto	3	1	
The 19th ditto	1	3	
The 20th ditto	1		
The 21st ditto	1	1	
The 23rd ditto		2	
The 24th ditto	1	1	
The 25th ditto	2	1	
The 26th ditto	1		
The 28th ditto	3		
The 29th ditto		2	
August the 2nd ditto	2		
The 3rd ditto	1		
The 6th ditto	1		
The 8th ditto	2		1
The 9th ditto		1	
The 11th ditto		1	
The 16th ditto	1 man jumped overboard		
The 18th ditto	1		
The 20th ditto		1	
The 22nd ditto		1	
The 23rd ditto		1	
The 24th ditto	1		
The 29th ditto		1	
The 31st ditto	1	1	
	41 men	31 women	3 children

	Men	Women	Children
September the 3rd ditto		1	
The 6th ditto	2		
The 7th	1		
The 8th ditto	1	1	
The 13th ditto	1	1	
The 14th ditto	2	2	1
The 16th ditto	1		
The 19th ditto	1		
The 23rd ditto		2	
The 24th ditto	1	3	
The 26th ditto		1	
October the 1st ditto	2		
The 3rd ditto	1	1	
The 4th ditto		1	
The 10th ditto		2	
The 12th ditto	1		
The 13th ditto	1		
The 19th ditto		1	
The 23rd ditto	1		
The 29th ditto	1		
	59 men	47 women	4 children

On the first of November two hours before dawn we lost the ship *St. Jan* on the reef at Rocus¹⁸⁸ and fled in the boat to the island of Curaçao, leaving the ship *St. Jan* there with eighty-five slaves on board, men as well as women and boys and girls. We reached Curaçao on the 4th of this month.

¹⁸⁸ Los Rocus islands off the coast of Venezuela.

Copy

L. S. Schaeff¹⁸⁹

In the name of the Lord, amen. In the year of the birth of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ 1659 the 25th of January appeared in person before me, Henrick Schaeff, notary public, appointed by the court of Holland, residing in Amsterdam, the underwritten witnesses, Messrs. Eduard Man and Abraham Wilmerdoncx, directors of the Chartered West India Company at the chamber here in Amsterdam, hereto authorized by the board of their associates as charterers on the one part and on the other part skipper Jan Janssen Eyckenboom from Hoorn, master (under God) of his ship named *Den Eyckenboom*: length 122, width 25½, hold 11½, above 5½ and 6 feet with a forecastle and half deck on either side; and the aforesaid deponents declared, as they hereby do declare, to have made and concluded together a certain contract for a charter of the aforesaid ship, in the form and manner herein described to wit: that the aforesaid skipper shall be bound immediately to deliver his aforesaid ship here in the city fitted out, tight, well-caulked and provided with good and sufficient anchors, cordage, tackle, sails, running and standing rigging and all other necessities and appurtenances belonging thereto; and the same mounted with ten good pieces of cannon, with the powder and shot required thereto, and other ammunition in proportion, but that the necessary consumption of powder and shot aforesaid shall be made good by the Company, which shall also put on board the aforesaid ship, in addition to the aforesaid ten pieces, as many other guns as they please and can be properly mounted, and shall itself provide and pay the expense of the powder and shot therefor, on the condition that, in the necessary consumption thereof, the aforesaid skipper shall also assume the share of his aforesaid ship; furthermore, the aforesaid Company shall man the aforesaid ship with such and as many hands and provide them with such provisions as the aforesaid Company shall be pleased to decide upon. When this is done on both parts, the aforesaid ship shall, on behalf of the aforesaid Company, be loaded with a full and suitable cargo, or to such extent with such goods, commodities and merchandise as the aforesaid Company shall be pleased to decide upon. After the aforesaid ship is loaded, it shall, with the first favorable wind and weather that God many grant, be dispatched and sail from this country directly to the coast of Africa, running along the coast from above downwards, or from Cape Verde downwards, and to put in, trade,

¹⁸⁹ L.S. abbreviates the Latin phrase *locus sigilli* for the place of the seal of Hendrick Schaeff, notary public.

anchor and remain at all trading points and ports, according to the pleasure of the aforesaid Company and its commissary, until the castle St. George d'el Mina, where they shall receive or find orders from the Company's director general¹⁹⁰ and council, or also be given to them from here; and to sail to the bay of Guinea, putting in and trading at all other places situated therein, according to the order which shall be given him by the director-general or here; from there to proceed further to the islands of Curaçao, Bonairo and Aruba in the West Indies and also to New Netherland or anywhere else the Company or its officials deem advisable or shall order, and also at all these quarters and places to trade and traffic goods, commodities and merchandise, take on personnel, load and unload at the pleasure of the aforesaid Company or its officials; and for which purpose to sail to and from, running back and forth, to anchor, lie, load and unload at the aforesaid coasts, quarters and places as often and as frequently and as long as the service of the Company shall decide to require the same; furthermore, to return and come here to this city of Amsterdam or the destined place of discharge, and upon its safe return and arrival, to discharge and deliver there to the aforesaid Company its return cargo and goods. When done, there shall be paid for the contracted freight to him, the skipper upon appearing, the sum of 800 guilders, at 20 stivers a piece, for each month, on the condition that the Company is obligated for the term of six successive months or longer, to be calculated according to the length of time all months run in the almanac; to run and commence when the ship shall, in the prosecution of the voyage, reach the sea beyond the last buoy of Texel, and to expire when it shall arrive and cast anchor before this city of Amsterdam or its destined place of discharge, payable 14 days to three weeks after the aforesaid is unloaded here, together with average and pilotage according to the custom of the sea, in addition to primage for the aforesaid skipper at the discretion of the Company. And the aforesaid skipper shall, together with the Company's crew, also make the voyage with the aforesaid ship in order to oversee the aforesaid ship, its appurtenances etc., making use of the Company's stores; however, the monthly wages or salaries are not under his charge; and in addition he shall be subject to the orders, instructions, articles and other regulations of the Company during the voyage, neither more nor less than if he had been sworn to obey the same, which are to be considered as being inserted herein; and also especially in regard to the forbidden private or personal trade in shipping or transshipping of private or personal goods, merchandise or money, on pain according to the aforesaid articles, orders and instructions of the aforesaid Company. The aforesaid directors, deponents hereto, pledging for the payment of the aforesaid contracted

¹⁹⁰ Johan van Valckenbergh.

monthly or freight charges, average and pilotage, their private persons and property; and the aforesaid skipper, in particular, also his person, ship, appurtenances and contracted freight charges, and in general all his other property, moveable and immoveable, present and in the future without any exception, subject to the court of Holland and all laws and justices in proper manner. Done at Amsterdam in the presence of Crijn van Seventer and Marten Hegervelt, freemen here as witnesses hereto requested.

Collation

Submitted as a copy this 5th of
April 1659, by me
H. Schaef, notary

[Endorsed:] Charter party of the ship *Den Eyckenboom*

45

I, the undersigned, acknowledge to have received in the Company's magazine from Jacob Jansen Huys, skipper of the galiot *Nieuw Amstel*, these following goods, which were sent here by the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant; done in the presence of Jan Jacobsen Bruyn, ensign, and Johannes A. Wassenauer thereto commissioned.

Six barrels of bacon containing 1115 pounds net.

Six barrels of meat containing 1152 pounds net.

49 skipples of wheat.

49 skipples of white peas.

4¾ skipples of gray peas.

11 barrels of beer altogether.

Three anckers of brandy.

44 pine planks

We, the undersigned, have signed this with our own hands as testimony to the truth.

The 2nd of May 1659 on the island of Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam.

As witnesses:

L. van Ruyven

J. Jacobsen Bruyn

Johannes A. Wassenauer

46

I, the undersigned, skipper on the galiot *Nieuw Amstel* hereby acknowledge to have received at the island of Curaçao in my aforesaid galiot on behalf of the lords-directors of the West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, 31 *lasten* of salt, on the condition that a true fourth part of the aforesaid salt or the true value thereof shall be delivered freight-free to the lord director-general on behalf of the same Company, at the aforesaid chamber, on the terms of the same lord director, if the Lord God grants me a safe journey; pledging hereto my aforesaid galiot with all its appurtenances and also my person and goods, subject to all laws and judges. In acknowledgment of the truth three identical bonds were signed on the island of Curaçao, the 16th of May 1659, of which the others are invalid when one has been satisfied.

Augustine Herrman

Jacob Jansz Huys

47

I [Jacob Jansen Huys]¹⁹¹ of [Langedijk,] skipper, next to God, of my ship named [*Nieuw Amstel*], now lying ready before [Curaçao] in order to sail with the first good wind, which God may grant, to [Amsterdam in N. Nederlandt], where my cargo shall rightfully be unloaded, attest and acknowledge that I have received below the decks of my aforesaid ship from you [M. Beck, vice-director], to wit, [twenty-four thousand pounds of dyewood and seven barrels of Caribbean sugar weighing altogether three thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine pounds with the distinguishing marks 5.6.7.]¹⁹² all dry and well-conditioned and stamped with the distinguishing mark. All of which I promise to deliver (if God grants me a good voyage) with my aforesaid ship to [Amsterdam in New Netherland] as stated, to the honorable [noble, lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant] or to his factor or deputy, paying me for freight on the aforesaid cargo [according to conditions set with the aforesaid noble lord general Petrus Stuyvesant] and the average according to the custom of the sea. And in order that what is stated above is done, I pledge myself and all my goods, and my aforesaid ship with all its

¹⁹¹ Brackets throughout indicate handwritten information on the printed form.

¹⁹² There is a loss of marks in the margin before the numbers.

appurtenances. In acknowledgment of the truth I have hereby signed three manifests with my name or my signature on my behalf, all with the same content, of which the others are invalid when one has been satisfied. Written in [Curaçao] the [16th] day of [May] 1658.

[Augustine Herrman]

[Jacob Jansz Huys]

These authentic manifests were printed and sold by Francoys Lieshout, bookseller, residing on the Dam in 't Groot-Boeck.¹⁹³

48a

Inventory of the Caribbean muscovado sugar sent aboard the galiot *Nieuw Amstel* to the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant in New Netherland for the account of the honorable lords directors at the chamber of Amsterdam, with the distinguishing marks and following numbers:

No.	1 barrel weighing	gross	935 lb., tare	100 lb.
No.	2 One barrel	gross	308 lb., tare	80 lb.
No.	3 One barrel	gross	446 lb., tare	80 lb.
No.	4 One barrel	gross	430 lb., tare	80 lb.
No.	5 One barrel	gross	799 lb., tare	44 lb.
No.	6 One barrel	gross	1106 lb., tare	80 lb.
No.	7 One barrel	gross	255 lb., tare	26 lb.
		Gross	4279 lb., tare	490 lb.
		Tare	490 lb.	
		Net	3789 lb.	

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,
the 16th of May 1659 M. Beck

¹⁹³ This line appears in the upper right hand corner under the seal of Amsterdam.

48b

In the Galiot *Nieuwer Amstel*, 1659.

Manifest of the goods loaded aboard the galiot *N. Amstel*, upon which Jacob Jansen Huys is skipper, destined to go to Amsterdam in New Netherland.¹⁹⁴

At the island of St. Cristoffel

Augustinis Hermans to N. Varlet and Company

10 barrels containing	3668 lb. sugar
1 chest containing	550 lb. sugar
1 barrel containing	68 lb. cotton
Item to himself	
1 barrel containing	166 lb. sugar
2 barrels of molasses	

Pieter van Loo to Tieleman van Vleck

1 cask of sugar	}
	} provisions
1 cask of lemon juice	}

At the island of Curaçao

Lord Vice Director Beck to the Lord D.-General Stuyvesant

7 barrels containing 3789 lb. sugar

24000 lb. dyewood

$7\frac{3}{4}$ last salt

Item to the aforesaid Lord General

1 small chest of sugar	}
	} provisions
1 chest of salt	}

Item to the lords N. de Sille and P Tonneman

1 small chest of sugar

¹⁹⁴ See the original for the identification marks accompanying the following items.

Item to Do. Driesius

1 chest of sugar

The Lord Director Beck to Johannes Verbrugge

1 small chest of sugar	}	
	}	provisions
1 small barrel of salt	}	

Item to A. Hermans and N. Varlet

1 barrel of sugar, provisions

Item to Cornelis van Ruyven

1 small barrel of sugar, provisions

Lourens van Ruyven to C. van Ruyven

1 barrel of conch

Do. Siperius to H. Jansen van der Vin

1 small barrel of sugar, provisions

Mr. Vaendr.¹⁹⁵ to Daniel Litsco

1 barrel of conch

Franck Bruyn to Dr. Hans Kiersteede

1 barrel of conch

Item to Johannes Verbrugge

1 barrel of conch

Augustinis Hermans to N. Varlet and company

23^¼ last salt

The following is what was loaded at the South River of Nieu Netherland

before Fort Nieuwer Amstel, namely:

Augustinis Hermans

14 bear skins	2 half beavers
10 tanned deer hides	12 untanned deer skins
2 fox, 1 lion skin	4 elk skins

¹⁹⁵ Probably the abbreviation for *vaandrager*, “ensign.”

Salemon Hansen

3 bundles of deer skins, 66 pieces
18 elk skins, 6 pieces

1 pack of bear skins, 14 pieces
1 chest, 1 sack of bedding

Mr. van Gasel

3 bundles of deer skins, 76 pieces
12 elk skins

1 small pack in mats¹⁹⁶
1 small pack of beavers

Mr. Beeckman¹⁹⁷

1 small pack of beavers, unmarked
1 trunk 1 tun
1 small pack of deer skins

1 small pack of deer skins
1 ditto deer skins

Jacob the Company's sergeant to Pieter Rudolphus

2 packs of deer skins
1 small pack of beavers

In the galiot *Nieuwer*
Amstel, the 16th of June 1659

B. Beyard, supercargo

49

I, the undersigned, hereby acknowledge to have received from the honorable lord Matthias Beck, governor over the Curaçao islands, sixty-two slaves, young and old, as satisfaction and fulfillment of the contract made by Messrs. Hector Pieters and Guilliamme Momma with the honorable lords-directors of the chamber at Amsterdam on the 26th of June 1659; and because those Negroes were traded by the ship *Den Conincke Salomon* long before the arrival of us, the undersigned, and because the ship *Den Eyckenboom* has as of today not arrived as is stipulated in the aforesaid contract, therefore the aforesaid lord governor, to the best of his ability, accommodated me, the undersigned, with the aforesaid sixty-two slaves; and because there were both young and old among the aforesaid Negroes, a two Negro discount was allowed; therefore, that leaves exactly sixty head, of

¹⁹⁶ i.e., one small pack of deer skins wrapped in reed mats.

¹⁹⁷ Willem Beeckman, commander at Fort Altena, formerly Fort Christina, i.e. present-day Wilmington, Delaware.

which I, the undersigned, have paid here to the lord governor for forty-six head, according to contract, at one hundred twenty pieces of eight, amounting to five thousand five hundred and twenty pieces of eight.

So that the remaining fourteen unpaid for Negroes can be paid for, according to the contract in Holland, by Messrs. Hector Pieters and Guiliamme Momma in Amsterdam upon presentation of this my receipt to the honorable lords-directors, I have hereby executed three of these with identical content and have signed them in the presence of the two undersigned credible witnesses; when one of these has been satisfied the others are invalid.

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 11th of February 1660.

It is to be understood that the aforesaid remaining fourteen Negroes to be paid for in Amsterdam, are not to be calculated higher than according to the contract at two hundred and eighty guilders for each head, amounting together to three thousand nine hundred and twenty Carolus guilders.

Dated as above.

Pedro Diez Tzorrilla As witnesses:

Wout Janssen Nicolaes Hack

L. van Ruyven

50

Memorandum of necessities and essentials
required for the island of Curaçao and the
service of the Company.

Provisions, bread as well as pottage, in addition to meat and bacon.

Long beams to make gutters for the cisterns under the roofs of the magazines in the fort.

Beams, planks and spars for warehouses.

Planks of 2½ inch thickness for batteries.

Planks of 2 inch thickness in order to make a new bottom for the Company's cargo boat and bark.

Heavy planks for platforms for cannon.

Clapboards and a good amount of wooden hoops for the cooper here.

Two sturdy farm wagons with four wheels.

Horse harness and equipment for the aforesaid wagons for eight draft horses.

One cart with two wheels and equipment for two horses.

One plow with the appropriate equipment thereto.

One new grain or grist mill or the wood and materials to make a new one here.

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 23rd of August 1659.

51a

I [Jan Pietersen]†¹⁹⁸ van [Dockum] skipper, next to God, of my ship named [*Speramundij*] now lying ready before [Curaçao] to sail with the first good wind, which God may grant to [N. Nederlandt] where my rightful place of unloading shall be, acknowledge and certify that I have from you [Frans Bruyn] received into the hold of my aforesaid ship [five Negroes, among whom is one girl] all dry and in good condition, and marked with this distinguishing mark. All of which I promise to deliver (if God grants me a safe voyage) with my aforesaid ship to [N. Nederlandt] as stated above to the [honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant] or to his factor or deputy, on condition of paying for the freight of the aforesaid merchandise [according to the discretion of the aforesaid honorable director-general.] And in order to guarantee the above-stated, I pledge myself and all my goods, and my aforesaid ship with all its appurtenances. In acknowledgement of the truth I have signed three bills of lading with my name, all identical; when one is satisfied the others are invalid. Written in [Curaçao] the [24th] day of [August 1659].

[Yan Pyersz Grot van Dockom]

51b

I, the underwritten, Jan Pietersen van Dockum, skipper on the ship *Speramundij*, hereby acknowledge to have received at Curaçao in my aforesaid ship, on behalf of the honorable lords-directors of the West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, fifty *last* of salt, on the condition that a true fourth part of the aforesaid salt or the true value thereof shall be delivered freight-free to the

¹⁹⁸ Brackets indicate handwritten material entered on printed form.

honorable lord director-general on behalf of the same Company in N. Nederlandt for the account and on behalf of the same Company, at the aforesaid chamber, on the terms of the same lord director, if the Lord God grants me a safe journey; pledging hereto my aforesaid ship with all its appurtenances and also my person and goods, subject to all laws and judges. In acknowledgement of the truth, I have signed three identical bonds with my own hand, of which the others are invalid when one has been satisfied. On the island of Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 24th of August 1659. That is to say, Bonairo.

Yan Pyersz Grodt van Dockom

For one passage.

52

Testimony taken by order of the honorable Director Matthias Beck concerning the seizure of the Company's Negroes who were left aboard the ship named *St. Jan* at the island of Rocus,¹⁹⁹ as well as the seizure of the Company's vessel which the aforesaid honorable Director M. Beck sent out to save them.

Appeared Jan van Gaelen who was sent out by the honorable director in the Company's vessel with Skipper Hans Marcussen Stuyve in order to help save the aforesaid slaves, and having sailed off from the fort here on the seventh of November, with the skipper of the lost ship and some of his sailors, arrived towards the evening of Saturday in sight of Bonairo. While running towards shore they met an English pirate ship or privateer whose captain was Jan Pietersen born in Denmark. They came out from the shore, having the weather-gage of them, and ordered them to strike, threatening to fire if they did not do so at once. When this deponent came on board the aforesaid privateer, he was asked where he was coming from and where he intended to go. He replied that he was coming from Curaçao and intended to go to Bonaira. Whereupon the captain of the privateer asked what he intended to do there. To which the deponent replied, "To go visit the Company's personnel." Whereupon he said, "I'll accompany you with my ship and with you on board here, and let the

¹⁹⁹ Islas Los Roques, east of Bonaire.

vessel go on ahead.” Which they did. And when they arrived at the roadstead of Bonairo with the aforesaid vessel, which had 5 to 6 of the privateer’s crew on board, one of the men from the wrecked ship called out from shore to those on the vessel, as the deponent learned afterwards, whether they had brought along Skipper Blaes, the skipper of the wrecked ship, and whether they had been to Rocus to save the Negroes who were left behind on the stranded ship or whether they were just on their way there now to rescue them. Whereupon the privateers, who were on the bark, said, addressing the aforesaid skipper, “Now it is enough that we know that you are the skipper of the wrecked ship.” About two hours later the privateer with his ship named *’t Casteel Ferget*, carrying four guns and about thirty men, arrived in the roadstead close by to where the vessel lay at anchor. Then his mates aboard the Company’s bark or vessel shouted over to him, “Captain, we have a good prize.” When they told him of the wrecked ship at Rocus, he berated the deponent severely for not having told him about this, to which he replied that he was not obliged to do so; at the same time he demanded and protested for his release so that he might continue the voyage he had been sent out on. He was not willing to do this; on the contrary, he detained him by force, and on the following Sunday sent the vessel, against his will, to *Cleen Curaçao*²⁰⁰ where the aforesaid privateer’s lieutenant was with a group of his men and a pirogue watching, as they said, the Company’s vessels. On the following Monday morning the aforesaid vessel returned with the lieutenant and the crew, leaving their pirogue, which they had taken from the Spaniards on the coast of Caracas, at anchor at *Cleen Curaçao*, which it still is. Towards evening they set sail, taking with them by force the Company’s vessel, upon which he put his own crew, leaving only the aforesaid Skipper Hans with two men on board; and they took by force the deponent with the rest of the crew of the vessel and some from the wrecked ship on board his ship and proceeded to sail to the coast of Caracas. When they arrived there the privateer ran a frigate aground which they learned carried six guns; and with the aforesaid Company’s vessel ran a Spanish pirogue aground, after which they crossed over and came to land near the little Ilhe Davits²⁰¹ where they anchored. When the deponent requested that he and the rest of the crew be put aboard their bark, they would only allow the deponent to go aboard the bark or vessel. Then the privateer remained there and sent the deponent with fourteen of the privateer’s crew aboard the Company’s vessel to Rocus with instructions to seize the slaves as a good prize upon arrival, even if the bark named *De Jonge Bontecoe*,

²⁰⁰ i.e., *Klein* or Little Curaçao, southeast of Curaçao.

²⁰¹ Islas De Aves, east of Bonaire.

commanded by Jan Ryckartsen, which had also been sent out by the director to rescue the aforesaid slaves, might have them on board. The aforesaid bark had been there four days by the wreck and had made fast a line to it in order in this way to get the Negroes to their bark and rescue them; however, they could not carry it out for fear of the Negroes and because there were too few hands on board. Therefore they decided to wait for the Company's vessel, commanded by the aforesaid Hans Stuyve, so that the crew would be stronger and thus make it easier to be able to bring the Negroes on board. Upon arriving there the privateer's fourteen men boarded them with the vessel, in the presence of the deponent, and attacked and overpowered them in a hostile manner, seizing boats from the bark and sloop, both Company's property, and fetched the Negroes out of the wreck to the number of 84, and loaded them in the aforesaid bark *De Bontecoe*. They then proceeded to Ilhe Davits where the privateer lay and took all the Negroes on board. In the meantime the sloop or vessel stayed with the deponent at Rocus, claiming to want to save other things and went the following day to the aforesaid Ilhe Davits, after having salvaged some cooking pots and rope, which they also took aboard the privateer. When this was done the deponent asked whether they were now satisfied, and requested permission to depart with the aforesaid vessel or Company's sloop. They replied, after they had taken on wood and water. Persisting in his request he finally received the reply that the vessel was of use to him and he did not intend to return it; and also, if the bark could be of use, he would keep it as well, in addition to everything coming from and going to Curaçao belonging to the Company. "However, since it is of no use to me, you can go with all the crew aboard; and don't mouth off too much or you shall all leave naked; and don't make sail until we have gone." On the evening of the 23rd, when he²⁰² made sail and steered a course towards the mainland, he²⁰³ set sail and arrived here today. This he declares to have truly occurred and will confirm it by oath if necessary. For which purpose he was summoned to Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao, in the presence of Theunis Lucassen and Pieter de Leeuw as witnesses, 1659 the 25th of November.

As witnesses:

Theunis Lucassen

Pieter de Leeuw

Was signed:

Jan van Gaalen

In the presence of me Nicolaes Hack, secretary.

²⁰² i.e., the privateer.

²⁰³ i.e., the deponent.

Appeared Jan Rijckartsen, skipper of the Company's bark *De Jonge Bontecoe* who said that he had been ordered to go to Aruba by the honorable director. While there he received orders to proceed on to Rocus immediately to rescue the Company's slaves who had been stranded in the ship *St. Jan* coming from the coast of Guinea. "I carried out these [orders] at once. Upon arriving there I made every attempt to reach the wreck and even managed to get a line on board; then two Negroes came swimming to the boat by which the line had been brought on board. Afterwards it came loose again and because of the severe weather we could not get it on board again. Therefore we decided to wait for the Company's vessel, commanded by Hans Marcussen Stuyve, which I had been notified was also coming to help rescue the slaves; especially because my crew was small in number and therefore stood in fear of the Negroes. On the 16th of this month the vessel arrived which attacked me in a hostile manner." When the deponent asked what they wanted, he said he was to show them his sea certificate, which he did. They said it was in order and told him that he was to remain in their service as long as they wished. He refused to do this because he was not obligated to serve them but rather the honorable director in the service of the Company for which he was dispatched. Nevertheless, he and his crew were forced to submit and they took his boat away by force, and with the same, together with the vessel's boat, they secured the Company's slaves aboard the aforesaid bark. "Then we sailed with him to line Davits where the privateer named *Casteel Ferget* lay, commanded by Jan Pietersen from Coldingen in Denmark, to whom the crew belonged who had overpowered and taken the aforesaid Company's vessel; and they transferred the slaves into the ship." In the meantime the aforesaid vessel remained at Rocus with the deponent's boat in order, as they claimed, to use them to save still more things with the aforesaid vessel and boat; and they did, indeed, take off two more slaves, some elephants' tusks and other trifles, so that altogether they took 84 slaves and 2 nursing children. They also seized and made off with the Company's vessel commanded by Hans Marcussen Stuyve, and told the deponent that "even if I had had the aforesaid slaves on board the bark upon their arrival at Rocus, they would have taken them off and declared them a good prize, because I had no commission, but only a sea certificate." And the deponent says that they offered him money for the service performed by his bark and crew; as it was involuntary he refused to take it because no service was owed them, and he could accept nothing for compulsory service. The deponent also says that he gave the captain a note stating that he had received nothing from them; and also, that "the captain of the aforesaid privateer sent on board to me all the remaining crew of the aforesaid Company's bark of Hans Marcussen Stuyve, and ordered me not to

set sail before he was under sail, which was the evening of the 23rd of November, with him steering his course towards the coast and us towards this place, where we arrived on this date.” This he declares to be the truth and, if necessary, will confirm by oath.

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam the 25th of November 1659.

Was signed:	Jan Rickertsen
In the presence of:	Ghijsberto de Rosa
	Pieter de Leeuw
As witnesses:	Ghijsberto de Rosa
	Pieter de Leeuw

In my presence: Nicolaes Hack, secretary.

Appeared Hans Marcussen Stuyve, skipper of the Company’s vessel, who declared, “On the 7th of November I set sail from here by order of the honorable director for Rocus in order to rescue the Company’s slaves there and anything else from the stranded ship *St. Jan* which was sailing from Guinea. On the following day we arrived off Bonajira with the aforesaid bark and met an English privateer or pirate, who had the wind of us and forced us to strike. We then launched our boat manned by Jan van Gaelen and two of his mates, whom they kept on board and set my boat back with men to take over my bark. This they accomplished and took us against our will to Bonajra.” After arriving there, they put more men on board and sent this deponent from there to *Cleen* Curaçao in order to fetch the privateer’s lieutenant and some men from a pirogue which they had taken from the Spaniards along the coast of Caracas and which was stationed there to watch the coming and going of the Company’s vessels. “After they arrived there, they came over into our vessel and abandoned the pirogue, leaving it riding at anchor. Then they returned to Bonajra where the privateer was anchored. After arriving there, they all set sail together for the coast of Caracas, in spite of every protest against the injustice being done to us. Upon arriving there they ran a Spanish ship aground and we ran a pirogue aground with our sloop. Striking back over from there we came to land at little line Davits²⁰⁴ where the privateer anchored. After putting more men on board with us, he forced us to go to Rocus to rescue the slaves from the stranded ship; and if they had already been rescued by the Company’s bark commanded by Jan Ryckertsen, to overpower it and

²⁰⁴ Islas de Aves, east of Bonaire.

take them off. Upon arriving there we found the aforesaid bark, which we immediately boarded and took by force, thinking that they had taken all the slaves on board; however, although they had been there four days before us, they were unable to accomplish anything because the line they had put aboard the wreck had come loose again and they could not approach the wreck again because of the severe wind. Only two Negroes were brought on board by swimming over; in addition, they felt their crew was too small, so they were waiting for us to arrive in order, with more hands and calmer weather, to be able to rescue the slaves and anything else. Then, as I said, after coming to the bark, they seized it by force, and with their boat and ours the privateer's crew rescued 82 slaves and two nursing children and put them aboard the aforesaid bark of Skipper Jan Rijckertsen, in spite of our protestations that we could not assist them much less allow our vessels to be used. They then took them away to line Davits, where the aforesaid privateer lay at anchor with his frigate named *Casteel Ferget* commanded by Jan Pietersen from Denmark; and they forced us to remain with our aforesaid bark at Rocus in order to salvage, so they said, anything else with the boat belonging to the aforesaid Jan Rijckertsen. And they did salvage eight or nine small elephants' tusks, two cooking pots, some pewter ware and rope, with which they proceeded to the aforesaid line Davits, where the aforesaid privateer transferred everything from the aforesaid Company's vessels and forced us to stay put until he had taken on wood and water." He also wanted to pay the deponent for his labors and the use of the vessels and boats, but he would accept nothing, answering that they had been sent out not for their service but on the Company's service by the honorable director Matthias Beck, and that force and violence had been used against them. Whereupon the captain of the privateer became very irritated and seized the deponent's vessel, even though he had showed him more than three times the sea certificate issued by the aforesaid honorable director, acknowledging even that the sea certificate was valid and that he was a free man, and had nothing to say against him. "Nevertheless he still took my vessel, saying that he needed it and made me and my crew evacuate it, allowing us only to take our clothing, and then put us aboard the aforesaid Jan Rijckertsen's bark." The deponent says that he was forced to sign a note without knowing its contents, for it was written in English, and this deponent does not understand the English language. "And after being ordered not to set sail before they had made sail, which was the evening of the 23rd of this month, they set their course for the mainland and we, leaving behind one of our crew named Jacob Pietersen van Belcom who voluntarily stayed with them, headed the bark of Jan Rijckertsen to this harbor, where we arrived safely today." And this he declares to be true and will confirm the same, if necessary, by oath; in the

presence of Mr. Ghijsberto de Rosa and Pieter de Leeuw summoned hereto as witnesses. Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 25th of November 1659. Was signed:

This is the mark of skipper
Hans Marcussen Stuyve.

As witnesses:

Ghijsberto de Rosa
Pieter de Leeuw

In my presence: Nicolaes Hack, secretary.

Appeared Roelff Roelffsen van Wessen and Cornelis Ierm[an] van Meerdum, sailors of skipper Jan Rijckertsen, who, after having seen the deposition of their aforesaid skipper, declared that it was indeed the way everything occurred, and they are willing to confirm the same by oath, if necessary. In the presence of Mr. Ghijsberto de Rosa and Pieter de Leeuw summoned as witnesses thereto. Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 25th of November 1659.

Was signed: Roelff Roelffsen van Wessum

This is the mark of Cornelis
Ierman van Merdum

As witnesses: Ghijsberto de Rosa
Pieter de Leeuw

In my presence: Nicolaes Hack, secretary.

Appeared Jan Gertsen and Jan Pietersen, sailors of skipper Hans Marcussen Stuyve, who, after having seen the deposition of their aforesaid skipper, declared that it was indeed the way everything occurred, and they are willing to confirm the same by oath, if necessary. In the presence of Messrs. Gisberto de Rosa and Pieter de Leeuw summoned thereto as witnesses. Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 25th of November 1659.

Was signed: This is the mark of Jan Gerritsen

This is the mark of Jan Pietersen

As witnesses: Ghijsberto de Rosa
Pieter de Leeuw

In my presence: Nicolaes Hack, secretary.

Appeared Skipper Adriaen Blaes van der Veer who says that he was commanded by the honorable general of El Mina²⁰⁵ and the Gold Coast named Johan Valckenburch on this last 4th of March to sail as skipper of the ship *St. Jan* from the roadstead of the aforesaid castle El Mina with Commissary Johan Froom and the accompanying crew or sailors who are in the Company's service, to the Calabari²⁰⁶ or Rio Real²⁰⁷ in order to trade there for slaves and to proceed with them, by order of the aforesaid general, to this place. "In obedience to these orders 219 slaves, large and small, were actually traded for and purchased, and with them we set sail in order to continue our aforesaid voyage and execute our instructions. Whereas we were unable to acquire sufficient provisions at the aforesaid Calabari, which this voyage required for the maintenance of the aforesaid slaves, we decided to go to the highlands of Ambosius²⁰⁸ where we were unable to acquire the desired provisions. Therefore we went to the river of Camerones²⁰⁹ where we acquired some things, although not as much as needed. Nevertheless, we proceeded on our voyage to the Cabo de Lopo Gonsalves²¹⁰ where we took on wood and water. From there we struck out across to Anabo,²¹¹ experiencing great misery for want of provisions, where we acquired some food. Continuing on our voyage we made land in this past month of October at the island of Tabago, after the majority of the slaves had died from deprivation and disease,²¹² as a result of the extremely long voyage, so that only 90 slaves had survived out of the entire cargo. After taking on water and some food, we set sail from there round about the islands; and after setting our course west by south on the first of this month, we ran aground two hours before daybreak on one of the reefs of Rocus at the northeast side of the island. After perceiving our danger, I saved myself in the boat, together with all the crew, leaving the Negroes in the ship, and continued our voyage to this place in order to inform the honorable lord director M. Beck of our misfortune. After leaving some men on Bonairo, because the boat was overloaded with the entire crew, we came here to this place on the fourth of this month. After giving our report to the aforesaid lord director, he sent me with the same boat to Aruba, to which place the Company's ships had gone the previous day on Company's business, with orders to cross over in the same Company's vessels with just five of my crew members and Jan van

²⁰⁵ St. George d'el Mina was a fortified Dutch slave post; today Elmina, Ghana.

²⁰⁶ Calabar in southeast Nigeria.

²⁰⁷ River flowing past Port Harcourt, Nigeria.

²⁰⁸ Islands in the Gulf of Biafra.

²⁰⁹ River emptying into the Gulf of Biafra.

²¹⁰ Cape Lopez, Gabon.

²¹¹ Annobon, an island opposite Cape Lopez.

²¹² See 17:43b for a list of the daily loss of slaves.

Gaelen, the Company's servant. When we arrived there the following day, I transferred to the Company's vessel commanded by Hans Marcussen Stuyve, together with Jan van Gaelen and two of my mates, and [put] the other three of my mates aboard the bark named *De Jonge Bontecoe* commanded by Jan Rijckertsen, all Company's servants. We set out without delay, pursuant to the orders received from the aforesaid lord director here, and headed towards Rocus to rescue the aforesaid slaves and anything else from the ship. After having waited here for half an hour we departed on the evening of the seventh and in the afternoon of the following day we reached the coast of Bonajra, where we met an English privateer who, by virtue of having the wind of us, overtook and forced us to strike and set out a boat, aboard which was Jan van Gaelen." He told them that they were coming from Curaçao destined for Bonajra. "Whereupon the aforesaid privateer detained Jan van Gaelen and sent the boat back, which he had used, with some of his men to our vessel, looking for pieces of eight which they said we had on board. When they found none, because we did not have any, they forced us to run with them to the roadstead of Bonairo where we arrived about two hours before the privateer. While riding in the roadstead, where we were seen by some of my men on shore who knew nothing of these proceedings, someone called out whether I was on board. The privateers seizing the word before me asked, 'Who?' Whereupon they replied, 'The skipper of the stranded ship at Rocus, adding whether we had been for the slaves yet or were just going now to rescue them. To which the privateers replied that they were going to save them, and exhibited great joy over it. When the privateer came to anchor, they said, 'Captain, we have a good prize!' " Whereupon they forced the deponent to go aboard the privateer, which was a small frigate carrying four guns and about thirty men, commanded by Jan Pietersen born in Denmark. The aforesaid frigate was named '*Casteel Ferget*. When [the deponent] came on board, the captain asked how many Negroes he had left aboard his ship. He answered, eighty. When he discovered this, he sent the Company's vessel to Cleen Curaçao to fetch his lieutenant and some of his men who were waiting there watching the Company's vessels in a pirogue, which they had taken from the Spaniards. In the meantime the deponent remained aboard the privateer, and when they returned to the aforesaid roadstead of Bonajra, the privateer allowed the deponent to return to the bark, aboard which was still Skipper Hans Marcussen with one of his men, who had been forced to go with them to Cleen Curaçao to fetch his lieutenant and men. "As stated, I came to this vessel with two of my men from the aforesaid privateer; there being in all five Company's servants aboard the aforesaid Company's vessel. When the captain also placed his lieutenant and pilot, together with some of his crew, aboard the bark, we

set sail, under compulsion, leaving behind Jan van Gaalen and some of his men whom the privateer held aboard his ship by force, refusing to heed any protests or requests as freemen, which they themselves admitted we were, after being shown the sea certificate issued by the lord director to the aforesaid Hans Marcussen Stuyve as skipper of the aforesaid Company's vessel; and that they were consequently using force and violence towards us who could not in any manner serve them, but only the Company, to which we alone owed obedience, and that for the purpose of executing the orders of the honorable director, for which purpose and no other we were sent out. In spite of all this we were forced to make sail with the aforesaid privateer who set his course for the mainland of Caracas, where they ran aground a Spanish ship carrying six guns, and with our bark they ran aground in our presence a Spanish pirogue. After this, they and the privateer forced us to cross over and come to anchor below little Ilhe Davits where they put still more men on board our bark until their strength was fourteen men altogether. While he remained there at anchor, we set sail for Rocus. When we arrived there we found the other Company vessel named *De Jonge Bontecoe*, commanded by the aforesaid Jan Rijckertsen with three men from my boat on board who had gone over with him to Aruba. As stated, they had gone there by order of the aforesaid lord director; also, with orders [to be used] for no other purpose than to rescue the aforesaid slaves and other effects, and had waited there four days, and had done so much as to put a line aboard my ship. After two of the Negroes came on board by swimming, the line came loose again and when they saw they did not have enough strength because of the strong wind, they decided to wait for us, having been informed of our arrival, in order, with the added strength and calmer weather, to rescue the aforesaid slaves and other effects with our sloops or boats from my aforesaid ship which also belonged to the Company. Then they, the privateer's men who were aboard our bark, thinking that the aforesaid Jan Rijckertsen with his crew and my three men had saved all of them, approached and boarded them with our bark, pursuant to the orders they had thereto from their captain, who had been informed of the departure of the aforesaid Company's bark and the reason why we were sent out by a Friesian named Jacob Pietersen van Belcom, a sailor in the Company's service under the aforesaid skipper Hans Marcussen Stuyve, who had voluntarily deserted to them on the same day that we boarded the privateer. These orders were to board them and see if they had rescued the aforesaid slaves and other effects, and to seize and remove them. This they did in a hostile manner, in the presence of the deponent and four others of the Company's servants, who were unable to restrain themselves from objecting to the injustice being carried out against them; and when they saw that no more than

two of the aforesaid slaves had been rescued, they took our boat away from us by force as well as Jan Rijckertsens's boat and all the property belonging to the Company's vessels, and with them, as the weather moderated, fetched the slaves out of my ship, making use of one of my sailors named Marten Michielsen van Hulst who was aboard the aforesaid Jan Rijckertsens's bark. By his assistance, because the Negroes knew him and called him by name, the aforesaid Jan Rijckertsens also got the line on board; and he also got over with one of the privateers at the time when all the slaves and everything else were still on board. Then the privateer's lieutenant and two of his men swam to the ship, making four of them, and brought another line aboard the Company's vessel by which they had the Negroes, who could swim, climb down to the reef, and those unable to swim they brought to the same reef with the boat from the vessel. In the meantime, after the other boat was bailed out and brought within the reef, they used it to bring aboard the aforesaid Jan Rijckertsens's bark eighty-two slaves and two babies." This deponent requested of the lieutenant and the men of the privateer, before they had taken any slaves from the ship, that he be allowed to go on board with his sailors, but was disallowed until there were no more than thirty left on board. After all the Negroes had been removed from the ship, this deponent was put aboard Jan Rijckertsens's bark together with the instructions issued to him by the honorable lord general Johan Valckenburch as well as all the papers and accounts of his aforesaid commissary relating to his cargo and other business done according to the Company's orders. Then they took the deponent, together with the aforesaid bark and Negroes, from there to line Davits where the privateer lay at anchor waiting for us, leaving behind the vessel commanded by Hans Marcusen Stuyve to rescue two Negroes whom the deponent left there when he vacated his ship. "It then joined us the following day at the aforesaid Davit's Island,²¹³ bringing with it the aforesaid two slaves, rope and about 70 pounds of elephants' tusks, as well as some flags, compasses and other trifles." After the privateer transferred everything from the Company's vessel, the slaves as well as other articles, he also took from the deponent the aforesaid instructions issued by the lord general, together with all the papers of the commissary, in spite of every protest and request to the contrary, giving the deponent as an answer that everything belonged to him. In addition, he instructed them to stay there until he had taken on wood and water; and afterwards he took Hans Marcussen Stuyve's aforesaid vessel, stating that he needed it and made the deponent stay aboard the aforesaid Jan Rijckertsens's bark, forcing him to make room for the aforesaid Hans Marcussen Stuyve with all of his crew and some of the

²¹³ i.e., Ilhe Davits or Islas de Aves.

deponent's men. When this was done, he ordered them not to sail for this place until he had set sail, which was the 23rd of this month, setting his course for the mainland; and this deponent, with his crew and that of the Company's bark, set their course, with the aforesaid bark of Jan Rijckertsen, for this place, where they safely arrived on the 25th of this month. This he declares to be the truth and to have occurred in this manner, and will confirm the same by oath if necessary. In the presence of Messrs. Ghijsberto de Rosa and Pieter de Leeuw, summoned hereto as witnesses. Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 27th of November 1659. Was signed:

Adriaen Blaes

As witnesses:

Ghysberto de Rosa

Pieter de Leeuw

In my presence Nicolaes Hack, secretary.

Appeared Claes Jacobsen van Rotterdam, Frans Willemsen van Terwoude, Jan Joorissen van Middelburgh, Marten Michielsen van Hulst, sailors of the ship *St. Jan* commanded by Adriaen Blaes van der Veer, who declare that everything to which the aforesaid has attested concerning the stranding of his ship at Rocus and the removal of its slaves by the frigate named *Casteel Ferget*, commanded by Jan Pietersen from Denmark, is the complete truth; and they declare themselves ready at any time to confirm the same, as if it were written here word for word, by oath if necessary. In the presence of Messrs. Ghijsberto de Rosa and Pieter de Leeuw hereto summoned. Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 27th of November 1659. Was signed:

This is the mark of Claes Jacobsen

Frans Willemsen van Terwoude

This is the mark of Jan Jorissen

This is the mark of Marten Michielsen

As Witnesses: Ghijsberto de Rosa

Pieter de Leeuw

In my presence: Nicolaes Hack, secretary

After collation we find it to agree word for word with the original. Curaçao, the 27th of November in Fort Amsterdam, 1659. Nicolaes Hack, secretary

53

Matthias Beck, in the service of their High Mightinesses the Lords States- General of the free United Netherlands and the honorable General Chartered West India Company, Governor over the Curaçao islands. Greetings. Let it be known how a certain Jan Pietersen from Coldingen in Denmark, styling himself the commander of a ship called 't *Castel Ferget*, having with him some English, French and Germans who were cruising this coast with him on the aforesaid ship, has dared to attack the Company's vessels near Bonairo and Rocus and to take them by force, and with the same and the Company's crew to force, among others, eighty-four healthy Negroes out of the Company's ship *St. Jan*, which was coming from the coast of Guinea and ran aground on a reef at Rocus, where one of the aforesaid Company's vessels was already engaged in rescuing the same Negroes for the Company, whose property they were, together with everything else in the ship, in order to bring the same here to Curaçao, for which reason it was expressly dispatched from here. In addition to this, the aforesaid Jan Pietersen not only detained the Company's vessels so that they were unable to carry out their orders, but also made himself master of the aforesaid vessels, and with them and some boats robbed everything they could, including the aforesaid Negroes, and made off with one of the Company's best vessels, named *Den Jongen Vogelstruys*, to the great detriment of the honorable Company, and arrogated it all to himself as a good booty for them. All of this can be seen in more detail from the testimony, relations, reports and depositions of the skipper and crew of the aforesaid vessels.¹ And whereas the aforesaid Jan Pietersen and his men have committed similar acts before this under improper commission and persists therein now as a public pirate with the taking of the Company's vessels and Negroes, which he threatens to continue to do. And among others a Company sailor named Jacob Pietersen van Belcom, a Frisian, being on active service, having shipped as seaman aboard the Company's freight boat *Den Jongen Bontekoe*, voluntarily deserted to this pirate, in spite of the obedience, loyalty, honor and oath which he owes the Company; but on the contrary, as appears in the testimony, he has served these pirates as a spy which he still tries to do. All of which precedes is a matter of extremely grave circumstance, and a great detriment and loss to the honorable General Chartered West India Company, who will not fail to express its indignation about this and attempt by all possible means, not only to receive compensation for the deprivation and damage already suffered by the loss of their vessel and Negroes which were so unlawfully taken from them, but most of all to see to it that such pirates be appropriately punished as pirates and privateers as an example to others. Therefore, with the advice of our council, upon the certain proofs and reports submitted to us, and not wanting to lose any time in overtaking these pirates, we have resolved and decided, in the name and on behalf of the lords superiors, their High Mightinesses, the lords States-General and the honorable General Chartered West India Company, for the preservation of the same and the common good, not only

hereby to warn all the Company's captains and ships as well as private skippers, ships and vessels presently lying in our harbors or still to come in, who owe allegiance to their High Mightinesses, the lords States-General and are in the service of the honorable General Chartered West India Company, to be on guard against the aforesaid pirates and privateers, but also, should they encounter them at sea, to seize them without compunction and bring them here to Curaçao, or if they are encountered at any of the Leeward islands, to bring complaints against them to the governors and administrations of such places where they happen to find them, according to the proofs of the matter, and to see to it that such justice may be carried out on them as the evidence shall warrant. Therefore, we request that all generals, governors and commanders, both on sea and land, to whom these our letters for the execution of the preceding shall be shown, administer good law and justice, for which we shall reciprocate under similar circumstances.

Thus done and confirmed on the island of Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 5th of December 1659.

54

Don Jan de Salamanca

Translated from the Spanish into Dutch.²¹⁴

May this find your honor in such excellent health as is wished for by this your servant, who is enjoying the same, thank God, in order to be of service to your honor in anything he is asked to do; for which I hope to have many opportunities in order to repay in part the debt which I owe for the great friendship and honor afforded me by your honor in Puerto Rico. This debt does not only concern me but also my lord Mathias Beck, governor of this island, Bonairo and Aruba (who also shall sign this) for the kindness and favor which your honor extended to a Dutch skipper named Nicolaes Direcksen and the crew of his ship named *De Hoope*, not only for when they arrived there at the city after having been plundered by a certain Andres de los Reys from Puerto de Santa Maria,²¹⁵ but also for having given the aforesaid skipper and crew clearance to go to Spain, and especially the letters and recommendations for the president, magistrates and officials of the bureau of trade in Sevilla dated last February, of which the owners of the aforesaid ship (which came to this place as

²¹⁴ This letter was written to Don Juan, Governor of Havana, in Spanish and a copy was translated and sent to Petrus Stuyvesant, carried by G. de Rosa, see 17:57, paragraph 9.

²¹⁵ El Puerto de Santa Maria is across the bay from Cadiz, Spain.

ordered) have sent us copies, and also informed us that they were aware of the great effort expended by your honor; because the aforesaid Andries de los Reyes was only overtaken and brought back to your honor's place after extraordinary actions by a frigate pursuing him toward Campeche.²¹⁶ We firmly trust that your honor's good intentions will be reward and that the same De los Reyes together with the aforesaid ship *De Hoope* and cargo (or the proceeds thereof) shall be at your honor's disposal. For which reason the aforesaid owners and other interested parties have sent us a power of attorney for the collection thereof, with letters of introduction from their High Mightinesses, the lords States-General and from his Excellency Sr. Don Estevan Deljamara, ambassador of his majesty in The Hague, for your honor, whose hands, God willing, one shall therewith go to kiss as soon as possible in order to receive your honor's friendship and favor in whatever can still be proffered there, in the meantime requesting that your honor be pleased not to dispose of the ship and cargo by other means or the proceeds if it has been sold, for it is necessary that it be sent to this place where it was intended to go; and we hope that we shall receive your honor's friendship herein and that the articles of peace shall be carried out in which your honor's cousin Sr. Don Miguel de Salamanca has worked so much, as is well-known. We pray to the Almighty God that your honor's person be granted long years of health etc.

Curaçao, 31 December 1659.

55

Duplicate

Noble, Honorable, Esteemed,

Wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lords.

My Lords. I refer your honors to my most recent letters dated September the 3rd which were sent with the ship *Den Coninck Salomon* and *St. Jan*. Since then I have duly received on the 23rd of November with the ship *De Gidion* via Cabo Verde²¹⁷ your honors' letter of 7 August,²¹⁸ with enclosures; and on the 24th of December with the ship *De Liefde* your honors' letter of 8 October,

²¹⁶ Campeche on the north coast of Yucatan.

²¹⁷ Cape Verde Islands off the coast of Senegal.

²¹⁸ See NYCM 13:57 and NYCD 14:449 for letter from directors to Petrus Stuyvesant regarding directors' August 7 letter to M. Beck about using the *St. Jan* in the Caribbean trade.

with enclosures. Praise God that both ships have safely arrived here without mishap, carrying those friends who came over with them. And if the ship *De Gidion* goes at once to Aruba to pick up horses there for the Caribbean islands, under the conditions granted to him by your honors according to the documents which I received thereon,²¹⁹ and if the aforesaid ship also spends some time there at the islands before it is able to resume its voyage, then I hope to have the opportunity sooner or later to be able to answer your honors directly from here and to report necessary matters. We let these few lines precede only for the accompaniment of the bearer of this, commissary and skipper of the ship *St. Jan*, which was coming from the coast of Guinea with Negroes when it ran aground at Rocus, leaving behind some eighty living slaves, in addition to many more than that who died along the way from lack of provisions. Your honors can see from the accompanying papers what effort we made to save the living; at the same time, how the pirates, of whom I informed your honors previously, not only took the Negroes but also the Company's best bark, can be seen in the same papers to which I refer for brevity's sake together with the verbal report of the aforesaid commissary and skipper; and I would, by your honors' leave, not deem it inadvisable if a proper seaworthy vessel or yacht equiped with a half dozen guns could be employed to pick up the horses from Aruba and bring them here and to Bonayra, because so many have been bitten to death by rattlesnakes; and which could be manned by a sufficient crew, whenever the occasion arises, in order to pursue pirates. However, it would not be employed for this alone but also for all other necessary occasions. Whereas it is urgently necessary that we search out the pirates in order at least to scare them away from us here if they come for more, we have hired here a small private boat carrying six guns and manned by a heavily armed crew, which is [to search] for the aforesaid pirates at those places where we think they make their residence, hoping that we not only may be able to gain some advantage over them but also can take the ringleaders in order that they may be punished as an example to others. For this we shall spare no effort here.

Concerning the strict orders, about which your honors remind us, not to risk in trading what belongs to your honors, we have not only observed since your honors' orders thereon, but shall also continue to adhere to them in the future.

The Biscayer, Joan d'Aguira, from whom we shall stand to receive 3000 hides for your honors' account at the island of Cuba, according to the previously reported agreement,²²⁰ has gone to the

²¹⁹ Possibly a reference to the charter party in 17:44.

²²⁰ See 17:28, for this agreement.

mainland on other business because neither ships nor opportunities offered themselves in that direction, after having contracted to pay *infranquia*²²¹ for those Negroes which were bought here from the ship *De Perel*; and he advised me that he hoped to return here immediately after the transaction thereof. I would wish when he was here that the occasion arises to secure your honors' hides; I shall do my utmost in this matter.

I also wish that the Negroes, who are expected aboard the ship *Den Eyckenboom*, were presently here; because two large Spanish ships with a yacht from Cadix²²² arrived in the harbor here on the second of this month, after having sailed over in five weeks expressly to fetch the Negroes contracted for on your honors' account by Sr. Guilliamme Momma and company. Without a doubt if they were here they would have been tempted to buy much more; however, because the ships are so costly they cannot afford to wait for the Negroes, and if they do not arrive in five or six days the ships will depart in great disgust. I have apologized to them for your honors and myself since I first received orders and instructions with the ship *De Gidion*, long after the Negroes who had come with the ship *Den Coninck Salomon* were traded away.

With the aforesaid ship *De Gidion* I received 28 Negroes and Negresses, old and young, from Cabo Verde, according to the receipt issued to the skipper, among whom three or four are very old and infirm. Those Negroes who are sound and merchantable I trust shall be sold to the aforesaid friends. I shall keep your honors informed, God willing, of our successes and whatever else happens as soon as possible, along with further and more detailed responses to your honors' letters; and for brevity's sake refer further to the accompanying enclosures.²²³

Herewith,

Noble, Honorable, Esteemed, Wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lords, I commend your honors, after wishes for a happy New Year, to the merciful protection of the Almighty, and remain, My Lords,

Your honors' humble servant,

Curaçao, in Fort Amsterdam
the 5th of January 1660.

²²¹ i.e., in cash or recognized currency.

²²² Cadiz, Spain, southern tip near Gibraltar.

²²³ These enclosures were probably the depositions and other papers relating to the wreck of the *St. Jan*; see 17:52, 53 and 54.

56

Noble, honorable, valiant, wise,
prudent and very discreet Lord.

My Lord. My last letters dated 23 August and 10 September²²⁴ were sent to your honor with the ship *Speramundij*, as per the accompanying copies to which I refer. Whereas I have none from your honor to answer, I shall therefore be brief with this; especially because I am sending to your honor the accompanying letter to our noble lords-superiors unsealed, so that your honor shall be able to see from the same what has been happening here.²²⁵ After making use of it, please seal it and send it under your honor's cover to the honorable lords-superiors at Amsterdam with the first ship departing for there; and thus your honor shall be able to see, from the reports and papers included therein, what sort of pirates seized the Company's Negroes and bark here. Among these fellows was a certain Peeckelharinck,²²⁶ who previously sailed with Captain Beaulieuw at the Cape and now and then comes into your honor's area in N. Nederlandt. It is possible that some of the principle ones might even come to land there; in which case I hope that your honor may be apprized thereof so that your honor can administer justice to them as merited. If your honor should have the occasion to write to Jamicijca, where I understand in part that these pirates might have arrived, and because they have no opposition they can tell the lord general there what they please; and your honor's diligence therein would do much good by writing a letter about them to the general when the occasion arises, just as the same shall be done here when the occasion and opportunity offers. In brief, this serves to inform that everything here is still in a good state. With great difficulty we have put together a small barrel of lemons from St. Maechiel,²²⁷ and also asked Franck Bruyn at St. Crous²²⁸ to do the same, and on this occasion send them to your honor. Because it is the only thing that we are able to send your honor at this time, we hope that your honor will be pleased to accept it in the spirit of our good intentions. I had hoped that the ships which were expected with the Negroes would have come so that I could have sent your honor some good fellows; however, seeing that none have arrived so far, although they are expected any day now, we shall have to postpone it until the next opportunity, God willing.

²²⁴ See 17:41 and 42 for these letters.

²²⁵ See 17:57 for this letter to the directors in Amsterdam.

²²⁶ His name translates as "pickled herring."

²²⁷ Bay located near St. Anna Bay on Curaçao:

²²⁸ St. Cruys towards the western end of Curaçao.

I beg to be excused by our worthy brother Do. Drissius²²⁹ that I cannot write him at this time because my hands are fully occupied with another ship named *St. Joris* which is sailing directly from here to the fatherland. For this reason I also am unable to write to our uncle, the lord Jacob Aldrichs on the South River as well as to other good friends.²³⁰ However, I shall be indebted [to your honor] if my respects are given to everyone when the opportunity arises.

The aforesaid ship *De Lieffde* is busy at St. Crous taking on a load of salt which is being supplied by the Company's vessel. The bill of lading or bond for this is being sent to your honor under open cover to which I refer for brevity's sake;⁶²³¹ and any service which I can perform for your honor and dependents shall be carried out with affection.

Herewith,

Noble, honorable, valiant, prudent and very discreet lord, I and my wife and daughter recently arrived from Holland commend your honor together with Mrs. Stuyvesant and the entire family, after our most humble respects, to the merciful protection of the Almighty. In haste I remain as long as I live,

Curaçao, in Fort Amsterdam
the 4th of February 1660.

My lord's devoted servant
and friend M. [Beck]

57

Noble, Honorable, Esteemed, Wise, Prudent and
very Discreet Lords.

My Lords.

My last dated 5 January²³² went to your honors with the ship *De Gidion*, skipper Simon Cornelissen Gilde, by way of the Caribbean islands, as per accompanying copy. This follows, time permitting now, as a more extensive response to your honors' letters dated 7 August and 8 October received with the ship *De Gidion* and shortly thereafter with the ship *De Lieffde*.²³³

²²⁹ Samuel Drissius, born 1600, was pastor in New Amsterdam from 1652 to 1673.

²³⁰ Jacob Alrichs, director of New Amstel on the Delaware, died in December 1659.

²³¹ See 17:58 for this bill of lading.

²³² See 17:55 for this letter.

²³³ These letters- do not survive.

The arrival of the ship *De Gidion* was a relief to us here because we had no bread, pottage, meat or bacon left in our magazine. What was sent by your honors for this place aboard the aforesaid ship and the ship *De Lieffde*, the commissary Laurens van Ruyven has made out proper receipts thereof, to which I refer. The skipper Simon Cornelissen Gilde took on five *last* salt here with an order to the commander at Aruba to receive 40 to 42 horses there in order to trade them in the Caribbean islands according to your honors' orders and ordinance pertaining thereto which were granted to him, of which the aforesaid skipper shall report for your honors' pleasure when he safely returns there.

We wish, along with your honors, that such a quantity of provisions could be brought here from N. Nederlandt, which is urgently required here from time to time. For this reason just recently we wrote to the honorable lord director- general by way of a private ship *Speramundij*, which was going there with 50 *last* salt, informing him of our distressful situation and requesting, if it could be arranged, for the same ship or another one to be sent here expressly with provisions and necessities as per memorandum which we would reciprocate by returning the same with salt or horses from Aruba according to his honor's pleasure. However, we have still received no news thereof. The skippers and seamen, who have been there frequently, know how to discern sufficiently the suitability and season of the year to navigate to N. Nederlandt; just as the skipper of the ship *Diemen*, who, with his pilot, departed from here with salt, was not concerned with the time of the year. Therefore it is our assumption here that its sinking was attributable mostly to the age of the aforesaid ship and the weight of the salt taken on here with some leakage; especially because neither sight nor sound has been perceived of it.

The ship *St. Jan* that was to come here from the coast of Guinea with Negroes, which your honors ordered to use in place of the aforesaid ship *Diemen*, your honors shall learn about from my most recent writings as well as from the enclosures once again sent herewith. What pains us here the most is that your honors came to lose such a good' quantity of Negroes thereby, together with such a seaworthy bark which was our right hand here.²³⁴

Although I have been diligent in pursuing the pirates of the Negroes and bark, as stated in my most recent letter, nevertheless nothing has come of it as it was supposed to. I shall inform your honors in detail about it by way of the ship *St. Joris* which is to depart this month, God willing, directly from here; and if no remedy can be found to defend against such piracy and heinous crimes, by which the Company's slaves and vessels are lost without any reprisal and redress, then they shall not only continue therein but also frighten the Spanish merchants from coming here to trade. Enclosed

1. ²³⁴ The ship was named *De Jonge Vogelstruys*; see 17:52 for enclosures concerning loss of this ship and the *St. Jan*.

herewith I am sending the record of what was considered provisionally necessary, with the advice of the council here, to put into operation against them,²³⁵ of which one of the same has also been given to Simon Cornelissen Gilde for him to make use of when and where he sees fit. Although I am extremely eager to catch the pirates and recover as much as possible of your honors' losses, and prevent any more of it, nevertheless, I am troubled because I do not want to go into it too much or too little. Therefore, I humbly request that your honors be pleased to come to my assistance in this matter by sending such orders, detailed instructions and authority so that the same can be set into operation against such pirates without objection and then carried out, when the occasion offers, as an example to others.

If we had had here a seaworthy yacht with 14 guns and a proportionate crew for it, we would have, without a doubt, recaptured and recovered the aforesaid Negroes and bark. It pains us that we were unable to execute our good intentions for lack of it.

I certainly would not like to see such pirates given cause to make fruitless the zeal which we intend for your honors' service in encouraging the Spanish merchants to come here for the growth of commerce and procurement of Negroes which is being established more and more by means of your honors' ships and trading activities. We will have to tolerate what legally is caused by English ships with proper orders and commissions against their enemies, even the Spaniards, but not us; however, those who operate without legal orders and commissions not only against the Spaniards but even us and cause the most damage here, ought not to be tolerated and by all ways and means banished from the seas.

We are pleased to see the diligence with which your honors are providing us from time to time with Negroes. It shall be the most effective bait in bringing the Spaniards here, both from the mainland and other places, to carry on serious trade; however, the more skillfully and peacefully the trade to here and on this island can be carried on, the better it is both here as well as from there.

I have sent to your honors, by way of the ship *Den Coninck Salomon*, the most recent dyewood which has been cut here and on Bonairo, and shall let no more be cut until your honors' further orders, for reasons of which your honors have been informed.

Whereas Sr. Ghijsberto de Rosa was authorized by me and the private parties interested in the ship *De Hoop* to go to the governor of Havana from whom we learned that the pirate would be pursued and

²³⁵ See 17:53 for this document.

for which purpose I was sent such papers, letters and evidence to serve for the recovery of the aforesaid ship and cargo; however, we have still not had the appropriate occasion and opportunity to be able to set the same in motion, except that Sr. Gijsberto de Roosa recently sent his yacht *Den Jongen St. Paulo* with a cargo to St. Jago de Cuba where it was also accomplished that along with the provisions a letter was sent from there overland to the governor of Havana.²³⁶ It was to inform the aforesaid governor, as per accompanying copy, that a better opportunity shall in time offer itself so that the intentions of your honors and interested friends can be carried out to the best of our ability and brought to a favorable conclusion as soon as possible. I shall keep your honors more promptly informed of further developments therein.

The contract which your honors entered into with Messrs. Hector Pietersen and Guiliamme Momma I have just now received by the aforesaid ships *Den Gidion* and *Liefde*, after all the Negroes, who came with the ship *Den Coninck Salomon*, have been traded. Although the ship *Den Eyckenboom* has still not arrived here, nevertheless two Spanish ships with a yacht from Cadix came into the harbor here on the 2nd of January for the purpose of picking up the Negroes according to the aforesaid contract, pursuant to the special orders and instructions shown to me by the captain of the aforesaid ships named Pedro Sarilho and skipper Ewout Jansen. Whereas they made me to understand that if they had to leave here without Negroes then the entire purpose of their voyage was thereby nullified and they would thereby suffer excessive losses; therefore, I have been forced to request both from the freemen as well as from the Company's servants that they loan the Company as many Negroes as possible from their plantations with the promise that they shall be compensated with good Negroes in their place from the first Company Negroes who arrive. Thus it was with the Cabo Veersche Negroes²³⁷ whom I gathered together with great difficulty from the Company as well as private parties, and obtained in all 62 head among whom there were some young and old, for which reason two head less have been calculated, as appears on the original receipt accompanying this, of which they then paid me here for 46 head, according to the contract, at 120 pieces of eight, amounting to 5520 pieces of eight, so that the remaining 14 head of Negroes are to be paid to your honors in Holland by the aforesaid Messrs. Hector Pietersen and Guiliamme Momma. This is covered further in the receipt, to which I refer for brevity's sake. The aforesaid friends were extremely happy that they were accommodated with the aforesaid Negroes. They had a small Dutch ship with them which

²³⁶ See 17:54 for this letter.

²³⁷ Cape Verde Islands off the coast of Senegal.

had a Dutch skipper and a Dutch crew. It was loaded with 4000 pots of Spanish wine which they brought from Spain; and whereas they had much more than they needed, they consequently offered to sell it here cheaply in return for parcels of goods, because they had decided to leave the ship here with orders for it to return to Holland, rather than take it with them, in order to avoid the great expense of free entry to the Spanish places. Sr. Ghijsberto de Rosa bought all the Spanish wine and paid for it with parcels of goods. When Sr. Ghijsberto de Rosa reported this to me and petitioned for a place to store the wine, I informed his honor of the order that I was to receive a recognition fee of two percent from the ships which came by way of the Caribbean islands and sold their goods here, if they had not paid it in Holland; and that it was a small matter that the Company would receive two percent of the Spanish wine, because it came out of and from Spain²³⁸ and was also being sold here; or at least that he should give me a note for my release that it was understood by your honors that Spaniards coming here from Spain with the products and merchandise of their country, to sell the same here, would be legally exempted, and if this was not the case then their correspondents in Amsterdam would be obligated to pay the same to your honors. The Spanish captain was inclined to do this; however, whereas he was informed by others of our own nation that it was not liked that the Spaniards were exempted from everything here, although the aforesaid produce and merchandise was brought here out of Spain and also sold here, therefore I did not persevere in it any further in order not to offend the Spanish captain. Therefore, I request that your honors please respond to this by giving me instructions as to what I am to do in such situations and what I am to leave to my judgment.

The aforesaid captain departed on the 15th of January with his aforesaid two ships from this harbor greatly satisfied and pleased for Porto Bello,²³⁹ so he gave me to understand, leaving with me his letters to forward to his correspondents in Amsterdam. Their ship *St. Joris*, which they left here, will depart directly for there this month of February, however around behind England, if no better opportunity offers itself. I shall send over with it, God willing, the proceeds which are in the coffers for your honors.

I have received from Cabo Verde with the ship *Den Gidion* only 28 slaves, old and young, as per receipt issued to the skipper.²⁴⁰ Their condition and age make them almost worthless in comparison to

²³⁸ Note the importance of the distinction that the goods were not only coming from Spain (i.e. via), but were actually Spanish products out of Spain.

²³⁹ Port Bello is on the Caribbean side of Panama near, the present Panama Canal.

²⁴⁰ Receipt does not survive.

the Negroes, on the average, who came with the ship *Den Coninck Salomon*; however, I was told that they would do their best to see to it that healthy Negroes be brought from there who would then also fetch a better price in proportion.

I shall send directly to your honors by way of the first suitable ship departing from here a half dozen of the best horses, for reasons known to your honors.

We have sufficiently made known to our neighbors across the way and to the Spaniards of other places your honors' instructions to me concerning the pirates here, that we are resolved to let them come neither here nor hereabouts and we shall also no longer let pirates easily enter our harbor, because they know that we are suspicious of them here, unless they come into the harbor in strength, under one or another pretext, in order to see whether they can gain some advantage by plundering us, as the pirates have threatened. Even if we are on our guard against it, our defense would have to be with our hands if such a situation occurred. Such recruits as your honors just sent with the ship *De Lieffde* would not be sufficient to make a defense against a large force; especially since so many of the veterans, whose time has expired, leave almost as soon as a strong replacement arrives. It would certainly increase the security of this place if we had a complete company of soldiers; however, with so few soldiers we would not be able to defend ourselves against any hostile Spaniards who have aggressive intentions and who are as strong as were the two ships that were recently in our harbor with 250 men aboard. This applies also to pirates, both French and English, who have been in our harbor no less frequently. We can trust one about as much as the other. When the Spaniards realize that we are so weak, they will be able to come up with one or another pretext; especially those who come from Spain and are jealous of our trade, as was expressed to one or another as well as to me by some of the merchants who were here in the harbor with the aforesaid two ships, stating that in Spain it was forbidden to trade from here with the Spaniards on the mainland or elsewhere, and that such a prohibition was made so that no Spaniards from any place would dare to come here to trade. On the other hand I learned from the captain himself that they trusted the trade here would flourish more and more and that he hoped to return here with his ship *St. Catalina* within four months with three to four thousand pieces of eight to be laid out for Negroes and merchandise, which the skipper Ewout Jansen also confirmed with me. If they arrive safely at Porto Bello, the Spanish frigates, which were here recently to trade with Nova Spanien, also told me that they come up annually from Nova Spanien to Caracas with a lot of hard currency to trade there for cacao and merchandise, and that they would try to make a practice to stop here on the way from Caracas to trade for Negroes and parcels of

goods; especially since they can acquire them for such an agreeable price and would be always assured of finding them here. Consequently they are most eagerly desired here because for the present we have enough just for the asking.²⁴¹

There is a certain captain Joan Carcados who is a partner of Mr. Pieter de Leeuw here, who bought about forty thousand pieces of eight worth of goods, leaving as many goods behind with his aforesaid partner as security. He also told me that not only would he pay off the forty thousand pieces of eight here but would also send considerable capital there and above to be laid out for Negroes and merchandise; however, nothing has come of it yet. Whereas it will not go well with Pieter de Leeuw, who is here, and has executed a bond for payment, if the payment is not made at all; nevertheless, it will be made, without a doubt, by those who are well-acquainted with the aforesaid captain or the payment shall finally be forthcoming, although it is already four months overdue. Mr. Pieter de Leeuw would very much like to go to the mainland himself in order to see what the problem is; however, the interested parties will not let him go.

The provisions, which your honors supplied us by way of the ship *De Gideon* as well as recently the ship *De Lieffde*, shall be well-managed and not distributed except as the need arises.

I could not refuse accommodating the Spanish captain with four thousand pounds of hardbread for his two ships, which were recently in the harbor, because he urgently needed bread. He paid twenty guilders a hundred weight for it to the commissary. Whereas your honors have promised to provide us with some from time to time; therefore, we also have no doubts about the consequences, for reasons about which we have already informed your honors.

The commissary Laurens van Ruyven thanks your honors profusely for the favor which you did for him by putting both offices in question on a salary of *f*36 per month.²⁴²

The mason, whom your honors sent with the ship *De Lieffde*, has since his arrival been busy constructing two or three brick warehouses for the accommodation of the merchants who are here and still to come. They require nothing more than planks for the ceilings and pantiles for the roofs. We are having the beams hauled out of the woods at Ilhe d'Aves.²⁴³ They are better than what can be brought from N. Nederlandt or Holland for this purpose. As soon as the required bricks have arrived for the watering troughs for the horses and cows, we shall install them in the most suitable

²⁴¹ i.e., they want to encourage the Spaniards to come to Curaçao because they have plenty of Negroes to sell.

²⁴² i.e., the offices of commissary and secretary; see 17:23. 10. See 17:58 for this bill of lading.

²⁴³ Islas de Aves, east of Bonaire.

locations as is thought proper.

The ship *De Lieffde* is busy at St. Crous²⁴⁴ taking on about eighty *last* salt from St. Jan which is being brought quickly to it by the Company's freighter new boat together with the ship's boat, and shall complete its full load today, with which it is resolved to depart for N. Nederlandt. I shall sign three bonds for this salt in order to satisfy the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant according to your honors' orders and regulations thereon, as is proper.²⁴⁵ And I shall write further to your honors directly from here, God willing, about what is left out of this one in order not to detain the aforesaid ship *De Lieffde*, which is ready to sail. This is going by way of N. Nederlandt under the cover of the honorable lord director-general.

Herewith,

Noble, honorable, esteemed, wise, prudent and very discreet lords, after my humble respects, I commend your honors to the merciful protection of the Almighty and remain,

My lords,

Your honors humble servant

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,
the 4th of February 1660.

M. Beck

58

I, the undersigned, Jan Adriaensen Curl, skipper on the ship *De Lieffde*, hereby acknowledge to have received at the island of Curaçao in my aforesaid ship, on behalf on the honorable lords-directors of the West India Company, chamber at Amsterdam, eighty-one *lasten* salt, on the condition that a true fourth part of the aforesaid salt or the true value thereof shall be delivered freight-free to the director-general on behalf of the same Company in New Netherland, at the aforesaid chamber, on the terms of the same lord-director, if the Lord God grants me a safe journey; pledging hereto my aforesaid ship with all its appurtenances and also my person and goods, subject to all laws and judges. In acknowledgment of the truth three identical bonds were signed, of which the others are invalid when one has been satisfied.

²⁴⁴ St. Cruys Bay on west side of Curaçao.

²⁴⁵ See 17:58 for this bill of lading.

Curaçao the 4th of February 1660.

Jan Ar[]jinsen Krul

59

Extract from the daily register of the following provisions bought and paid for in cash from the ship *Den Bloesem* coming out of New England under Capt. John Alen.

1660	4 March on the island of Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, received in the magazine by the commissary Laurens van Ruyven:	
	9800 lb. fine white English cakes, one piece of eight per hundred weight	P 686:-,- ²⁴⁶
	207 ½ skipples of white peas at 1 piece of eight per skipple	P 207:4,-
	2000 lb. of dried cod at 3 st. per lb.	P 125:-,-
	2 rolls of tobacco, 83 lb at 6 st. per lb.	P 10:3,-
	1 barrel of salted meat at 40 gl.	P 16:5,-
	1 barrel of bacon at 60 gl.	<u>P 25:-,-</u>
		P 1070:4,-

60

I, the undersigned Jacob Jansen Huys, skipper on the galiot *Nieuw Amstel*, hereby acknowledge to have received from the hands of the honorable vice- director Matthias Beck for the account and risk of the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant, two hundred and twenty-four good pieces of eight and sixteen stivers, which I, the undersigned, promise to deliver into the hands of the aforesaid honorable lord director-general as soon as I am able to arrive at the Manhatans in N. Nederlandt. In testimony thereof I have signed three identical receipts with my own hand, of which the others shall be invalid when the first is satisfied
Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 8th of May 1660.

Jacob Jansen Huys

²⁴⁶ P = piece of eight which equaled 48 stivers or 2.4 guilders.

61

I, the undersigned Jan Jansen Eyckenboom, skipper, next to God, of my ship named *Den Eyckenboom*, presently lying within the harbor of the island of Curaçao, ready to sail to New Netherland, hereby acknowledge to have received in my aforesaid ship from the honorable lord vice-director Matthias Beck for the account of the honorable Company, twenty healthy slaves or male Negroes, whom I accept and promise to deliver, after a safe arrival with my aforesaid ship in New Netherland, to the honorable lord director-general and council. In testimony thereof three identical receipts have been executed, of which the others are invalid when one is satisfied.

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 8th of May 1660.

Jan Jansz Eijckenboom

62

The Island of Curaçao, 8 May 1660.

Bill of lading of the goods loaded in the galiot *Nieuw Amstel*, destination Amsterdam in N. Nederlandt.

The honorable lord vice-director Matthias Becx consigns to the honorable lord director-general and council of N. Nederl't: 22 head of horses.

The honorable lord vice-director Matthias Becx consigns to the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant:

1 pot	}	
	}	lemon juice
1 anker	}	
1 chest		
6 sheep and 6 castrated goats		

The honorable lord vice-director Matthias Becx consigns to Mr. Cornelis van Ruyven:

2 pots of lemon juice
2 mares

The honorable vice-director Matthias Becx consigns to Mr. Johannes Verbruggen:

2 pots of lemon juice.

Jacob Jansen Huys consigns to himself:

1 barrel of sugar containing 150 pounds

40 blocks of cheese

Franck Bruyn consigns to the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant:

1 half *aem* of conch

Item consigned to Mr. Johannes Verbruggen and Dr. Hans Kierstede:

1 barrel of conch

Madam van Ruyven consigns to Domine Joh. Megapolensis:

One box

Laurens de Sille,
supercargo on the galiot
Nieuwer Amstel

63

I, the undersigned Laurens van Ruyven, commissary, hereby acknowledge to have received from Jacob Jansz Huys, skipper on the galiot *Nieuwer Amstel*, for the account of the Company, the following items:

71	beams	
156	timbers	
27	hogsheads	}
		} wheat, altogether 250 skipples
1	pipe	}
1000	hoopsticks	
8	pieces of crooked timber	
14	tuns of bacon as well as meat	
2	wagons	
2	pipes	}
2	chests	} peas, altogether 175 skipples
12	hogsheads	}

2 tuns of meat delivered to *De Eyckenboom* by skipper Jacob²⁴⁷

The following is for the private account of the honorable lord director-general:

Two barrels of mackerel

One hogshead of meat net 420 lb.

Two tuns of the same, both net 520 lb
940 lb.

In acknowledgment of the truth thereof I have signed this with my own hand on the island of Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, 8 May 1660.

L. van Ruyven

64

8 May 1660

List of the skipper and sailors aboard
the ship *Den Eyckenboom*

Skipper	Jan Jansen Eijkenboom.
Mate	Jan Pietersen Jongen Boer
Surgeon	Hendrick Boalde
Boatswain	Jan Cornelisse van Hoorn
Carpenters	{ Jan Jansen
	{ Willem Abrahamsen
Gunner	Jan Jansen
Gunner's mate	Aris Jansen
Ship's Stewart	Jan Dircksen
Stewart's mate	Adolph Jansen
Cook	Ariaen Clasen
Cook's mate	Augustijn Willaert
Boatswain's mate	Herman Tamsen
Cooper	Abraham Stevensen
Sailmaker	Dirck Jansen
	Roeloff Evertsz
	Hendrick Hendricks
	Gerrit Broersz
	Cornelis Jorissen
	Yde Vries
	Antony Pietersen
	Pieter Blanck

²⁴⁷ . i.e., Jacob Jansz Huys. It was common for the Dutch to use only the Christian name after a title denoting occupation.

	Jan Gerritsen
	Pieter Harmense
Cabin boy	Jan Tymonsen
	{ Jan Vesterse
Boys	{ Dirck Jacobse

65

8 May 1660

List of the passengers departing from Curaçao aboard the ship *Den Eyckenboom*.

Jan Duske van Tongen
 Jan Pietersen van Amsterdam
 Jueriaen Jurgense
 Robbert Kocken
 Herman Martensen van den Bosch with his wife Annetje Harmense
 Jan Duynkercker
 Nicolaes }
 Frans Kiet }Indians
 Lari }

List of passengers departing aboard the galiot *Nieuwer Amstel*.

Engeltje Hendricx' young daughter
 Mattheus }
 }Indians
 Dirck }

66

Honorable, Valiant, Wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lord, My Lord Pieter Stuyvesandt, General in New Netherland, director over the island of Curaçao and its dependencies, namely, Bonairo and Aruba.

Greetings. I hereby inform your honor that Director Mathyas Beck has ordered Jan Jansen Eyckenboom, skipper of the ship *Den Eyckenboom* to transport aboard the same ship fifty horses, among which there are four mares and one other horse, by the director Mathyas Beck, for my honorable lord general's son. The receipts for these are included herein. Also being sent by order of my honorable lord Mathyas Beck are five parcels of pockwood.

If by chance this horse is not suitable for my honorable lord general's son, please select the best horse aboard the ship *Den Eyckenboom* or aboard the galiot for your honor's dear son. I hereby commend your honor and his entire family to the forciful protection of the Almighty.

Done at Aruba,
18 May 1660

My honorable lord's
devoted and loyal servant
and soldier,
Hendrick Martens

By the ship *Den Eyckenboom*

67

Honorable, Valiant, very Discreet Lord, My Lord Petrus Stuyvesant, General in New Netherland and over the Curaçao islands and the dependencies thereof, namely, Bonairo and Aruba.

Greetings. I hereby inform your honor that by order of the honorable Mathyas Beck there is coming aboard the galiot twenty-four horses, among which there are two mares for Mr. van Ruyven on his account according to the receipts herein contained.²⁴⁸

²⁴⁸ See 17:68a for receipt.

Also coming by order of the honorable Mathyas Beck, six sheep together with six castrated goats.
Shipped aboard *Den Eyckenboom*, by order of Director Mathyas Beck, is one horse for my honorable lord general's son. Herewith I commend your honor together with his loved ones and entire family to the merciful protection of the Almighty.

Done at Aruba,
18 May 1660.

My honor's obedient
and loyal servant
and soldier,
Hendrick Martens

By the galiot *Nieuwer Amstel*

[Addressed:]

Honorable, Wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lord,
My Lord,
Petrus Stuyvesant, Dr General
of N. Nederlandt, Curaçao, Bonairo,
Aruba etc. residing in
Fort Amsterdam

By the galiot *Nieuwer Amstel*.

68a

I, the undersigned Jacob Jansen Huys, skipper on the galiot *Nieuwer Amstel*, acknowledge to have received (pursuant to the order of the honorable lord vice-director Matthias Becx) from Mr. Hendrick Martensen, commander on the island of Aruba, twenty-two horses for the account of the honorable Company and two mares for the account of Mr. Cornelis van Ruyven, at his risk, which I promise to deliver, if God grants me a safe passage, to Amsterdam in N. Nederlandt to the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant and the lords councilors. Three identical receipts have been made hereof, of which the others are invalid when one is satisfied. In testimony whereof, I have signed this with my own hand.

Done on the island of Aruba, 18 May 1660.

Jacob Jansen Huys

68b

I, the undersigned Jan Jansen Eyckenboom, skipper on the ship *Den Eyckenboom*, acknowledge to have received (pursuant to the order of the honorable lord vice-director Matthias Beck) from Mr. Hendrick Martensen, commander on the island of Aruba, fifty horses, among which there are four mares, for the account of the honorable Company, which I promise to deliver, if God grants me a safe passage, to Amsterdam in N. Nederlandt to the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant and the lords councilors. Three identical receipts have been made hereof, of which the others are invalid when one is satisfied. In testimony whereof, I have signed this with my own hand.

Done on the island of Curaçao, 18 May 1660.

Jan Jansz Eyckenboom

[Verso:]

I, the undersigned, acknowledge to have received another horse from the commander for the son of the lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant. Dated as above.

Jan Jansz Eyckenboom

69

I, the undersigned Dirck Jansen van Oldenburch, skipper, next to God, of my ship named *Den Nieuw Nederlandschen Indiaen*, presently lying within the harbor of the island of Curaçao, ready to sail to N. Nederlandt, hereby acknowledge to have received from the honorable lord vice-director Matthias Beck for the account of the honorable Company, ten healthy slaves or male Negroes, which I accept and promise to deliver, after the safe arrival of my aforesaid ship in N. Nederlandt, to the honorable lord director-general and councilors there. In testimony hereof, three identical bonds have been executed, of which the others are invalid when one is satisfied. Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, 31 August 1660.

Dierck Jansen

70

Praise God in the year of our Lord 1660, Curaçao, Fort Amsterdam. Dirck Jansen, skipper on the ship *De N. Nederlandtsche Indiaen*, debit:²⁴⁹

28 August	2 skipples of groats at 12 rl. ²⁵⁰ a skipple	
	the balance of his account comes to	f7, 4
		f1456, 11
		f1463, 15

Credit

August	724 pine planks at 4 rl. per plank	f 878, 16
	1245 lbs. of English hardbread at 13 gl.	
	per 100 wt	161,—
	2 barrels of bacon at 40 gl. per barrel	80,—
	1 barrel of meat at 30 gl.	30,—
	75 skipples of peas at 8 rl. per skipple	180,—
	30 ditto private of the skipper at	
	8 rl. per skipple	f72,—
	2 barrels of meal of the same,	
	net 418 lb at 3 st per lb	f61,19
		f133, 19
		133,19

Anno 1660

Dirck Jansen, skipper on the afore-mentioned ship, debit:

31 August	To 10 Negroes for the account of its owners ²⁵¹	
	which the skipper has contracted to	
	bring to the lord director general and council at	
	130 pieces of eight	f3120,—

²⁴⁹ Debit and credit entries appear on opposing pages in the original.

²⁵⁰ rl. = Spanish *real*. 8 reals = 1 piece of eight = 3.4 Dutch florins or 1 real = 6 stivers.

²⁵¹ i.e. *reders*, the partners or owners of a ship.

Anno 1660

Credit

By close of the afore-mentioned account	f1456,11
By the freight of 10 New Netherland Indians which arrived here aboard the afore-mentioned, which also are to be brought to the lord director general and council in New Netherland, as ordered by the lord director Mathias Beck at 30	f300,—
By the freight of 6 Curaçao Indians at 24 Holland money	f144,—
By balance of this from the Company	f919, 9
By the freight of 10 Negroes brought from there for the Company	<u>f300,—</u>
	f3120,—

71

Inventory of the accompanying papers sent to the honorable lords Petrus Stuyvesant, director-general, and councilors in New Netherland aboard the ship *Den Indiaan*,²⁵² skipper Dirck Jansen van Oldenburgh.

1. A letter dated 21 July 1661.²⁵³
2. Receipt of the Negroes loaded in the aforesaid ship.²⁵⁴
3. Bond of a female Negro sold to the aforesaid skipper.²⁵⁵
4. A letter from the honorable lords superiors in Holland.²⁵⁶
5. Manifest of the cloth loaded in the aforesaid ship.²⁵⁷
6. Receipt of the skipper concerning the same.²⁵⁸
7. Account of that which was bought and received here from the skipper.²⁵⁹

²⁵² This is *De Nieuw Nederlantse Indiaen*.

²⁵³ Does not survive.

²⁵⁴ See 17:73.

²⁵⁵ See 17:79

²⁵⁶ Does not survive.

²⁵⁷ See 17:77.

²⁵⁸ See 17:72.

²⁵⁹ See 17:76.

72/78

I, the undersigned Dirck Jansen van Oldenburgh, skipper, next to God, of my ship named *Den Nieuw Nederlandsen Indiaen*, hereby acknowledge to have received under the deck of my aforesaid ship from the honorable lord vice- director Mathias Beck, for the account of the honorable Company, seven cases with this distinguishing mark and numbers [GWC 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 54],²⁶⁰ which I accept and promise to deliver, after the safe arrival of my aforesaid ship in New Netherland, to the honorable lords Petrus Stuyvesant, director-general, and councilors there. In acknowledgement hereof, three identical receipts have been executed, of which the others are invalid when one has been satisfied. Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 21st of July 1661.

261

Skipper Dierck Janse

73/80

I, the undersigned Dirck Jansen van Oldenborgh, skipper, next to God, of my ship named *Den Nieuw Nederlandsen Indiaan*, presently lying within the harbor of the island of Curaçao ready to sail to Nieuw Netherland, hereby acknowledge to have received from the honorable lord vice-director Matthias Beck, for the honorable Company's account, forty healthy slaves or Negroes; consisiting of fifteen men, fourteen women, six boys and five girls, whom I have agreed to deliver, after the safe arrival of my aforesaid ship in Nieuw Netherland, to the honorable lords Petrus Stuyvesant, director-general, and councilors there. In testimony thereof three identical receipts were issued of which the others are invalid when one is satisfied. Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 21st of July 1661.

Skipper Dierck Jansz

74

²⁶⁰ These markings appeared in the margin of the original. GWC abbreviates *Geotroyeerde Westindische Compagnie*, i.e., "Chartered West India Company."

²⁶¹ Documents 72 & 78 are identical as are the following 73 & 80.

Mons. Capt. John Allen

Debit		
Anno 1661		
25 Feb.	To Jacob Abondano for 10 pieces of rough	
	Osnabruck linen, 938 ells at 6 st. per ell	<i>f</i> 281:80,—
	To Curaçao horses, 20 head at 60 guilders a head	<i>f</i> 1200:—
	To tanned leather, 46 pieces at 3 rl. a piece	<i>f</i> 41:80,—
	To Negroes, 5 head at 150 pieces of eight per head	<i>f</i> 1800:—
	To cash with which to pay his men, 200 pieces of eight	<u><i>f</i>480:—</u>
	Total	<i>f</i> 3802:16,—

Credit

Anno 166125 February as follows:

308 boards at 24 st. a piece	<i>f</i> 369:12,—
175 skipples of peas at 48 st	<i>f</i> 420:—,—
7 barrels of meal at 15 P per barrel	<i>f</i> 252:—,—
Salted meat, excellent 7 barrels	
Bacon, 3 barrels <u>3</u>	
10 barrels at 20 P per barrel	<i>f</i> 480:—,—
17 barrels of mackerel at 10 P per barrel	<i>f</i> 408:—,—
3582 lbs. of codfish at 2½ st. per lb.	<i>f</i> 447:15,—
850 lbs. ditto, better at 3 st. per lb.	<i>f</i> 127:10,—
508 lbs. ditto, poorer at 2½ st. per lb	<i>f</i> 63:10,—
1550 lbs. English cakes at 8 P per 100 wt.	<i>f</i> 297:12,—
2 casks of tar at 5 P per cask	<u><i>f</i>24:—,—</u>
	<i>f</i> 2889:19,—

By balance of this the aforesaid John Allen is obligated by bond to pay to the
honorale lord Petrus Stuyvesant, director-general

Total *f*912:17,—
*f*3802:16,—

75

I, the undersigned Johan Alin, captain on the ketch named *Rebecca*, presently lying here within the harbor of Curaçao, hereby acknowledge to be honestly indebted to the honorable lord Matthias Beck, vice-director over the Curaçao islands, for the sum of nine hundred and twelve Carolus guilders and seventeen stivers, for the balance on twenty horses and five Negroes purchased from his honor and received *to* my satisfaction; which 912 guilders 17 stivers I hereby promise to pay to the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant in New Netherland or on his honor's order upon request. In acknowledgment hereof three identical bonds have been written and signed in the presence of two credible witnesses, of which the others are invalid when one is satisfied. Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 7th of March 1661.

The aforesaid nine hundred and twelve guilders seventeen stivers amounts to three hundred and eighty Spanish pieces of eight, two and five sixth parts reales.

Was signed: John Allen

As witnesses: Nicolaes Hack
L. van Ruyven

76

Praise God in the year of our Lord 1661 at Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam.

Dirck Janseji van Oldenborgh, skipper on the ship *Den N. Netherlandsden Indiaen*,
debit:

14 July	To money paid to him in hard currency	f75:3,8
ditto	To the honorable lords Petrus Stuyvesant, director-general, and council in Nieuw Netherland for the balance hereof	<u>f200:-,-</u>
	Total	f275:3,8

Praise God in the year of our Lord 1661 at Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam.

Against credit:

14 July By the following which he received for the

account of the Company:

21 pieces of wooden water conduits, together in length 739 feet at 6½ st. per foot	f240:3,[]
25 pieces of pine planks at 4 st. a piece	f30:–,[]
200 pieces of hoopsticks at 2½ per 100 wt	f5:–,[]
Total	f275:3,[]

The honorable lords Petrus Stuyvesant director-general, and councilors in New Netherland be pleased to pay to Dirck Jansen van Oldenborgh, skipper on the ship *Den New Netherlands Indiaen*, the sum of two hundred Carolus guilders which is due to him by balance of the above account, which is also cleared hereby on the Company's books.

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, 21 July 1661.

After closing the above account, the aforesaid Dirck Jansen van Oldenborgh is still owed the following, which must be balanced against what is owed him in the aforesaid account:

9 skipples of barley at 4 gl. per skipple	f36:–,–
1 copper kettle of 16 lbs. at 12 st. per lb.	f9:12,–
Total	f45:12,–

77

Manifest of the merchandise shipped by order of the honorable director Matthias Beck aboard the yacht *Den New Netherlands Indiaen*, with skipper Direck Jansen, consigned to the honorable lord director general and council in New Netherland, 20 July 1661 on the island of Curaçao.

35	One chest containing	40 pieces of coarse cloth
36	One ditto	20 ditto
37	One ditto	36 ditto
38	One ditto	18 ditto
39	One ditto	<u>21 ditto</u>
		135 pieces,
		2066 ells at

		4 st. per ell	f413, 4,—
40	One chest containing:		
	1 piece of gray cloth, 16 ells at 3½ gl. per ell		f56
	1 piece of brown ditto, 20¼ ells at 42 st. per ell		f42,10
	4 pieces of blue ditto, together 83¼ ells at 42 st. per ell		<u>f174,16</u>
			f273, 6,—
54	One case containing:		
	1 piece of gray cloth, 15 ells at 63 st.		f47,5
	1 piece of black ditto, 19 ells at 5 gl. per ell		f95,—
	1 piece of gray ditto, 30 ells at 63 st		f94,10
	1 piece of brown ditto, 40 ells at 42 st		f84,—
	2 pieces of baize, together 60¼ ells at 3¼ gl.		f195,16
	317 ells of <i>cassiovados</i> ²⁶² at 13 st.		<u>f206,1</u>
			<u>f722,12</u>
		Total	f1409,2
Was signed:			
	L. van Ruyven		

79

I, the undersigned Dirck Jansen van Oldenborgh, presently the skipper on the ship *Den Nieuw Netherlands Indiaen*, hereby acknowledge to have purchased and received to my satisfaction from the honorable lord vice- director Matthias Beck, on behalf of the honorable Company, one Negress for one hundred and fifty pieces of eight, which I, the undersigned, hereby promise to pay to the honorable lord Petrus Stuyvesant, director-general and councilors in New Netherland in hard currency for the account of the aforesaid Company. In acknowledgment thereof I have hereby executed three identical bonds, of which the others are invalid when one is satisfied, under obligation according to law. Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 21st of July of 1661.

Was signed:

Skipper Dirck Jansen²⁶³

²⁶² A kind of inexpensive cloth.

²⁶³ Document 80 is identical to 79 except for the signature which appears as Skipper Dierck Janssen.

81

Horses belonging to the Chartered West India Company and the general owners of the ship *De Vergulde Vos*, of which Jacob Jansen Huys is skipper, coming from Curaçao:²⁶⁴

Debit

Feb 12	For the specified horses received from the ship <i>De Vos</i> under Jacob Jansen Huys, one tun of goat's meat traded for grass for the horses at	lb. ²⁶⁵	100
	For our profit and loss for the sale and receipt of 23 600 lb. at 10 per 100 wt.		2 360
	For the net income beyond our losses		<u>21 140</u>
	Total lb.		23 600

The Chartered West India Company Debit

March 4	To five half hogsheads, five hogsheads, one pipe, one <i>aem</i> and one chest with muscavados sugar freighted in the aforesaid ship weighing together net	lb.	541
	To balance in order to close this the Company still owes	lb.	<u>515</u>
	Total lb.		1057

Credit

Feb. 12	By the sale to various people as follows:		
	By the honorable General de Sale	3 at lb.	3300
	By Mr. Girauld	2 at lb.	3000
	By Colonel Jean Watkins	2 at "	3900
	By Jean Watkins	1 at "	2000
	By Piere Michel	1 at "	1800

²⁶⁴ Written on the island of St. Christoffel, now St. Kitts, cf. 17:82.

²⁶⁵ The abbreviation lb. refers to pounds of sugar.

By Jacob Trom	1 at "	1400
By Reinier de Vries	1 at "	1000
By Gillis Clein	1 at "	800
By Jan Doncker	3 at "	3000
By Guilliams de Baye	2 at "	1400
By Johannes de Rasiere	2 at "	<u>2000</u>
Horses	19 sugar lb.	23 600

Contra Credit

Feb. 12 By half of the net income of 19 horses, which

amounts to 21140 lb., totaling lb. 10 570

Greetings from your honors

Jan Doncker

Johannes De Rasiere

1664

82

Manifest of the sugar freighted on the ship *De Vos*, skipper Jacob Jansen Huis, for the account and risk of the Chartered West India Company, going to New Netherland; being marked and numbered as in the margin, namely:

1.	One half hogshead weighing net	lb.	278
2.	One ditto	"	228
3.	One ditto	"	266
4.	One ditto	"	243
5.	One ditto	"	229
6.	One ditto	"	493
7.	One ditto	"	453
8.	One ditto	"	439
9.	One ditto	"	490
10.	One <i>aem</i>	"	344

11.	One hogshead	"	532
12.	One pipe	"	793
13.	One chest	"	<u>628</u>
			5416

[]stophel,²⁶⁶ the 4th of March, 1664

Your honors' servants,
Jan Doncker
Johannes de Rasiere

83

Memorandum of what is required here for the island of Curaçao from New Netherland and what is to be expected from there aboard the Company's yacht *De Musch*:

Wheat, rye, peas, bacon and meat.

Pine planks and beams for the fort and soldiers' quarters.

Beams and timbers for new houses etc.

Clapboards suitable for large and small barrels.

Thick planks for the batteries.

Gun platform timbers of 2½, 3 and 3½ inches thick.

Oak planks suitable for re-bottoming the Company's large and small barks of 1¼, 1½ and 1¾ inches thick; and also, large and small knee-braces for the same barks and whatever other woodwork, both large and small, needed for a vessel.

Wainscotting for the rowing vessels of one inch thick.

One new horse mill and woodwork to repair the old one.

Gunstocks for muskets to be of service to the garrison here.

Six oxcarts.

Two plows.

By order of the honorable
lord director,
Mathias Beck

²⁶⁶ St. Christophel.

Done on Curaçao, 26 April 1664.

L. van Ruyven, commissary

84

Manifest of the merchandise loaded aboard the yacht *De Musch*, whose skipper is Jan Pietersen Groot from Doccum, bound for the Mannhatans in New Netherland.²⁶⁷

The lord vice-director Matthias Beck consigns to the honorable lord director- general and councilors there:

Two cases with merchandise, freight	<i>f</i> [left blank]
<i>Item</i> , to Hendrick van der Wall:	
Two cases of merchandise, freight	<i>f</i> 20,—,—
Willem Juyst to Jeronimo Ebbingh:	
Seven cases of merchandise, for freight.....	<i>f</i> 12,—
Laurens van Ruyven to Jan de Decker:	
Two small cases, for freight	<i>f</i> 1,4

Done on Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, 28 April 1664.

L. van Ruyven, commissary

85

Duplicate

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise
and very Discreet Lords.

My Lords. My last letter to your honors was sent on the 28th of April²⁶⁸ with the Company's ship *De Musch*, which I not only hope shall have arrived there long before the receipt of this, but also look

²⁶⁷ Verso of the second page is marked **MM**, which designates the record book for Curaçao, 1643–1664.

²⁶⁸ This letter does not survive.

for its return every day with anticipation. Since that time a sturdy Genoese ship named *St. Crous* has arrived here from Cartagena on the 2nd of July with 160,000 pieces of eight in specie to be laid out only for slaves by the factors who reside here on behalf of the Genoese Company. However, they have been delaying doing this upon the orders and advice of their superiors, trusting that the same shall have concluded a new contract with the Company and that there might be more slaves present here for which to lay out all their capital and to take them away all at once, for which reason their aforesaid ship was brought here. Since then the ship *Den Gidion*, skipper Simon Cornelissen Gilde, the bearer of this, has arrived here safely on the 8th of this from Guinea and Angola by way of Cayana²⁶⁹ with over 300 slaves. I had hoped that with these and the slaves already on hand here to have enough slaves to be able, on the orders and advice of the Company, to accommodate the aforesaid for their aforesaid specie, as was also their intention: if no timely orders or advice from their superiors as well as from the Company were forthcoming that they would then contract for payment with me for as many slaves as were presently here and might arrive in the meantime in order to dispatch their aforesaid ship which lies here at great expense; therefore, they expected that they could avail themselves with their aforesaid ship of the slaves who were brought here with the aforesaid ship *Den Gidion*. However, the aforesaid skipper Simon Cornelissen Gilde showed me such definite orders and instructions to the contrary that I dared not deviate from them, as your honors may be pleased to observe by the copies thereof accompanying this.²⁷⁰ In conformity with these orders I am therefore sending your honors with this aforesaid ship and skipper such a quantity of slaves as can be seen in the invoice included in the enclosures accompanying this, to which I shall refer for brevity's sake.²⁷¹

Whereas for the time being no more slaves are expected here, the aforesaid factors will have to be content with the slaves who have been brought here with previous ships for the Company's account. And whereas many of the slaves brought here aboard the aforesaid ship *Den Gidion* have been infected with scurvy, I have therefore kept the majority of them here and have shipped out others from those who arrived with the previous ships. When these have been cured of the scurvy they can be delivered to the aforesaid factors in the place of the others. I hope this shall be in three to four weeks at the most.

In what manner the French have cunningly dispossessed the Company of the island Cayana your

²⁶⁹ Cayenne in French Guiana.

²⁷⁰ These orders and instructions do not survive.

²⁷¹ See 17:86 for this invoice or bill of lading.

honors shall best be able to learn verbally from the bearer of this and the passengers coming over, to which I refer for brevity's sake.

The bearer of this, skipper Simon Cornelissen Gilde, has also related how he learned from a Zeeuw's skipper²⁷² on the coast of Angola that there were five sturdy English ships sailing from England to the coast of Guinea. Little good is to be expected of them if that is to be their design. We have also been informed here some time ago that fourteen sturdy English frigates had arrived at the English Caribbean islands. We still do not know what their intention is.

We have news that a certain ship out of Amsterdam named *Den Brill* destined for the colonists at Cayana was seized by the English and taken to Barbados. It was to pick up slaves and cattle at Cabo Verde and take them to Cayana; and from there come to this place with a supply of provisions and personnel equipment loaded aboard by the Company, for a cargo of salt. The truth hereof shall be revealed shortly.

The French who took possession of Cayana brought this news there because they had been at Cabo Verde during their voyage. We have still not been able to learn what they have done there.

On the 5th of this month of July a French ship *St. Anthony* came here from Cayana, whose captain was a certain Monsieur Labee, with some Dutch colonists whom he had intended to take to Tobago and the Caribbean islands; for lack of good pilots they missed them and ended up arriving here. This French captain related that over a year ago the ambassador of France to the lords States-General in the Hague informed him of the reasons for their claim to the island of Cayana as having been first owners thereof; whether they are now sufficient enough to be legal, we shall be able to ascertain. I would greatly doubt that your honors believe that the director and council at Cayana had [] power to resist the French; however, under good conditions they would have preserved the Company's claims and prerogatives. The director of Cayana (named Quirin Spranger) left eight days before the aforesaid ship with a Company's ship *Den Oranjenboom* with some colonists and soldiers; he went to Tobago with the intention of going from there to this place. Whereas I still have heard nothing from him, I assume that he left Tobago for the fatherland. I have accommodated some of the aforesaid colonists and three or four soldiers from the lost Brazilian territories who have requested to remain here. A few of them left with the aforesaid French ship for the Caribbean islands; what compensation the Company can expect from the crown of France for these actions, we shall learn in due time.

²⁷² The skipper is either from the province of Zeeland or sailing for the Zeeland chamber of the WIC.

Herewith,

Noble, honorable, valiant, wise prudent and very discreet lords, I commend your honors, after my humble respects, to the merciful and blessed protection of the Almighty and remain,

My lords, your honors most obedient
servant and friend.

Curaçao, in Fort Amsterdam, the
21st of July 1664.

86

Duplicate

I, Sijmen Cornelissen Gilde, skipper, next to God, of my ship named *Den Gidion*, presently lying before Curaçao, ready to sail with the first favorable wind (which God may grant) to the Manhatans in New Netherland [] acknowledge to have received [] in the hold of my aforesaid ship [] 300 [] slaves, consisting of 160 men and 140 women [] merchantable; which slaves I promise to deliver (if God grants me a safe voyage) with my aforesaid ship to the honorable lord director-general Petrus Stuyvesant at the Manhatans or to whomever his honor shall specify; provided I am paid for my freight of the aforesaid slaves as agreed upon and defined in the charter-party; and in order to satisfy the same I pledge myself, all my property and my aforesaid ship with all of the appurtenances belonging thereto. In testimony of the truth I have signed three identical bills of lading, of which the others are invalid when one has been satisfied. Executed in Curaçao the 21st of July 1664.

Was signed,

Sijmen Cornelissen Gilde.

87

Duplicate

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise,
Prudent and very Discreet Lord.

My Lord.

After informing your honor today as much as possible about general matters shortly before the departure of the bearer of this, I am adding these few lines which will serve to accompany the aforesaid copies of my most recent letter dated 28 April with the Company's ship *De Musch*,²⁷³ which I hope has been received long before the arrival of this; to which I refer for brevity's sake. We anxiously await the return of this ship every day, hoping to hear of the good condition of everything there, both in general matters as well as private especially about your honor and his dependents. We continue here (praise God) as I wrote to your honor in my last letter. Since then we have been anxiously awaiting word from our lords-superiors in the fatherland that we might receive some good news.

Concerning the newly discovered mine here, of which I advised your honor in my last letter about the initial assay thereof in the fatherland and that last February a considerable quantity of minerals was sent to our lords-superiors; if it tests out to be more substantial and found to be better [] we have high hopes of a good and profitable outcome. Although I have seen indirectly some good reports written thereon, I have nevertheless not heard anything definite from our lords-superiors themselves for some time and therefore dare not say anything specific. If it is found to be worth considering, I hope that as soon as possible there shall be people here thoroughly experienced and knowledgeable in such matters. At that time I hope to be able to inform your honor at once in more detail about the subject.

We regret that we [] no suitable lemons or oranges here to send to your honor as we had hoped and must postpone doing so until another opportunity arises, God willing.

In the meantime,

Noble, honorable, valiant, wise, prudent and very discreet lord, I commend herewith, after greetings from all of us, your honor and your honor's loved ones to the merciful and blessed protection of the Almighty, and remain, as long as I live,

²⁷³ See 17:84 for manifest.

My lord, your honor's most obedient
and devoted servant.

Curaçao, in Fort Amsterdam,
the 21st of July 1664.

I have entrusted to the bearer of this, Skipper Simon Cornelissen Gilde, a beautiful parrot from the Spanish coast for Mrs. Stuyvesant from my wife, to be accepted with her humble respects and kind affection.

88/91

Anno 1664

Memorandum of the major occurrences on
the Coast of Guinea after the arrival of the
English there.¹²⁷⁴

18 April, Friday morning, our people at Myna²⁷⁵ first received definite news of the arrival of the English ships before Axcim. They consisted of twelve vessels, including two captured ships and galiot; one of the ships, named *De Goude Leeuw*, belonged to our Company as well as the galiot, the other one was a private ship named *De Bril* destined for Cajanen.²⁷⁶

22 ditto, they received news that the English had seized the fort at Tackerary.²⁷⁷

23 ditto, the English ships came to anchor before the castle at Myna, however, beyond cannon range.

24 ditto, the English ships set sail from before Myna to Cabo Cors.²⁷⁸ Three vessels stayed behind, without a doubt in order to keep our ships in.

30 ditto, the three ships which were left behind there also sailed on to Cabo Cors, and in the afternoon fired heavily on the fort. During the night the ship *De Falck* and the yacht *De Eendracht*

²⁷⁴ 17:88 is identical to 17:91. This is an extract from the journal of Jacob Dirksen Willree, skipper of Joffer Caterina. See document 17:104.

²⁷⁵ Elmina, Ghana.

²⁷⁶ See 17:85 for a reference to this ship.

²⁷⁷ Ft. Witsen, today Takoraadi, Ghana, midway between Cape Three Points and Elmina.

²⁷⁸ Cape Coast just east of Elmina.

departed for the fatherland; however, *'t Wapen van Groeninghen*, which also had orders to sail, stayed behind.

The first of May, *Het Wapen van Groenighen* also departed at night for the fatherland; however, it was pursued and taken the next day by the English.

13 ditto, the English forcibly took the fort at Cabo Cors with the assistance of the blacks and most of our disloyal troops, who no longer desired to offer resistance.

16 ditto, some ships departed from before Cabo Cors for Carmentijn, Adia and Anamabo.²⁷⁹

14 June, they received news at Myna that the English had taken the fort at Adia with the assistance of the blacks. After it was in English hands only one hour the fire struck the English gunpowder, causing the collapse of the warehouse's lead roof plates and killing many blacks under it. As a result the blacks cut the heads off most of the soldiers in the garrison in cold blood; one was even hacked off with a plundered seaman's knife; all in the presence of the English general.²⁸⁰

20 ditto, they received news that the English had also taken the fort at Annamabo with the assistance of the blacks. Our soldiers barely escaped with their lives. The chief commissary Tobias Pensede was wounded in the head and died thereof on the 21st of this month after having been taken to Carmenteyn. His body was sent to Myna.

In the month of July some English ships departed from the Coast of Guinea, leaving there two of the Royal Company's ships outfitted for war and two traders in order, without a doubt, to cause them more trouble with the help of the blacks when the opportunity arises.

In the month of September the English ships sailed upon Chama²⁸¹ in order, if possible, to deprive us cunningly of the same with the help of the blacks; however, that seige was broken on 14th of this month by my arrival. They made every attempt possible to keep me from the Mina or taking possession of it until the 20th of the month when, praise God, we arrived at the Mina after sailing right between two ships that they had hunting for me;²⁸² but after missing me, they went back back toward Chama. However, they had done nothing by the 4th of October. What the outcome shall be only time will tell.

²⁷⁹ Fortified posts east of Elmina.

²⁸⁰ Probably Sir Robert Holmes, commander of the English squadron.

²⁸¹ Shama at the mouth of the Commany River west of Elmina.

²⁸² Jacob Dirksen Willree, from whose journal this extract is taken.

89/90

Copy

Michiel Adrianse Ruyter, Cornelis Meppel, both vice- admirals; Arent van Nes, rear-admiral; each in the service of Holland and West Friesland; the commander, Gideon de Wilde; the captain and rear-admiral, Leendert Haerwant and Willem van der Laen; together with those others of the war council and the other captains.²⁸³

In the presence of the below-named English merchant captains, hired by the English Royal Africa Company [to go] to the coast of Africa, to wit:

Captain Isaack Tayler

- " Gillis Toorenburgh
- " Stephen Norts
- " Leuwin
- " Symon
- " Grick
- " Niemant
- " Thomas

That they shall deliver, for proper receipts, in addition to their charter-parties and manifests, such goods, nothing excepted, which the aforesaid English company has loaded aboard them. The commanders and vice-admirals of Holland, Michiel Adrianse Ruyter and Cornelis Meppel, together with those of the war council and the aforesaid captains, have promised, as they do hereby to take over all the aforesaid English Africa Company's goods as aforesaid, for proper receipts, and to have their freight charges equitably paid by the Dutch West India Company. Furthermore, the above-named lords de Ruyter, Meppel and the war council promise the aforesaid English captains unhindered and free passage for their ships, crew and private goods to Europe, where the aforesaid captains, crew and goods shall be returned without suffering any loss or damage by the crew and soldiers placed aboard their ships; and after the aforesaid English company's goods have been unloaded from the ships of the aforesaid English captains, the above-named lords-commanders and war council shall see to it that the aforesaid English ships shall be provided with ballast. Done in the States' ship *De Spieghel* at the roads of the island Goere on the coast of Africa, the 22nd of October 1664. Was signed as above by order of the aforesaid war council. Poulus Adrianse, clerk serving as secretary.²⁸⁴

²⁸³ De Ruyter was sent to recover West India Company possessions lost to Holmes; see P. Verhoog and L. Koelmans, eds., *De Reis van Michiel Adriaanszoon De Ruyter in 1664-1665*, Werken der Linschoten-Vereeniging, no. 62 's-Gravenhage: Martinus Nijhoff, 1961).

²⁸⁴ Document 17:89 is a duplicate of 17:90 with only a few minor variations.

92/93

Copy

The lords-directors of the Chartered West India Company at Amsterdam please pay, for agreed upon freight charges, to Benjemyn Symones, skipper of an English frigate named *De Africa*, mounted with 20 guns and carrying 36 mouths to feed, in size about 140 English tons; having contracted according to his charter-party with the English Royal Africa Company for the sum of 150 lbs. sterling, effective the 10th of June 1664. On the 21st of October, old style,²⁸⁵ I released the aforesaid skipper, Benjamyn Symons, pursuant to the resolution made with my war council; a copy of which is here attached.²⁸⁶ Whereas these goods, which were unloaded, consist of all sorts of merchandise which the aforesaid Royal Africa English Company sent off to be traded on their account at Cabo Verde, Gambia and farther along the coast of Guinea and Africa, and elsewhere; therefore, I have confiscated all these goods from the eight ships, because of the great injury done to the Holland Company by order of the African Royal Company of England, in order to send them to the castle at Mina where they are to be traded by General Valckenburgh²⁸⁷ for the profit of the aforesaid West India Company. Done aboard the States' ship *De Spieghel*, the first of November 1664, new style, near the island of Goere.²⁸⁸ Was signed: M. Adr. Ruyter.²⁸⁹

These above-stated freight charges are not to be paid to anyone but the aforesaid Capt. Symones or his order. Dated as above and was signed:

M. Adr. Ruyter.

94

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise, Prudent and
very Discreet Lords.²⁹⁰

My Lords. My latest to your honors was sent aboard the ship *Den Gidion* on the 21st of July, according to

²⁸⁵ The English were still using the Julian calendar or "old style," which was 10 days behind the Gregorian or "new style" used by the Dutch. This date is therefore the same as November 1 new style. Document 17:92 is a duplicate of 17:93 with only a few minor variations.

²⁸⁶ See document 17:89/90 for this resolution dated 22 Oct., new style.

²⁸⁷ Johann van Valckenburgh at Elmina was the commander of WIC possessions along the African gold/slave coast.

²⁸⁸ Goree is an island off Cape Verde, today Dakar, Senegal.

²⁸⁹ Admiral Michael Adriaensz de Ruyter.

²⁹⁰ Although Stuyvesant is mentioned, the letter is addressed to the council of New Netherland because it responds to passages in *NYCM* 15:37, a letter from Stuyvesant to Matthias Beck.

the accompanying copies to which I refer for brevity's sake.²⁹¹ Since then, praise God, the Company's ship *De Musch* safely returned here on the 6th of September, by which I duly received your honors' letter dated the 29th of July, together with the pertinent enclosures, to which this serves as a much needed response.²⁹² First of all, I was pleased to hear that the slaves and store goods sent aboard the same ship according to the bills of lading and manifest, all arrived safely; excluding the error in the bills of lading for the store goods, which your honors pointed out.²⁹³ They have been checked and found to be the fault of the commissary, who has also corrected the same in the books here in accordance with your honors.

I have also duly received the list of the majority of the slaves who have been sold there at public auction; and I was pleased to see that they were sold so successfully and gave your honors significant relief in the purchase of provisions for the garrison, which otherwise without the aforesaid slaves would have had to have been purchased by a bill of exchange (because of the scarcity of cash caused by the continued troubles first with the savages and then presently with the English neighbors).

I have duly received the provisions together with the lumber, according to the enclosed list, which your honors have sent us consistent with the capacity of the aforesaid ship, except that the peas were found to be 9 skipples less than is shown on the accompanying receipt of Commissary Laurens van Ruyven; and because the ship had too small a carrying capacity to be able to load so much at one time as requested per submitted memorandum, I therefore have written down at this time the most essential items from the same memorandum, and if the ship is still able to take on more than is listed in this accompanying memorandum,²⁹⁴ I request that your honors supplement it with whatever is most readily on hand there, according to the previous memorandum, unless your honors have sufficient fresh wheat and rye, then I would rather see (if it does not inconvenience your honor) that the ship was loaded therewith as soon as possible, even though it were the whole cargo, in consideration of the many months that I have to feed here; especially because we have been warned by private parties as well as by the most recent letters of the Company from the fatherland to be on our guard here against the English, who still are trying to play the master. However, we can only hope that they shall not be as successful in everything as they have apparently projected themselves to be.

Whatever news has come to me concerning the Company's territories in New Netherland as well as in Guinea, either from the most recent communications of the Company out of the fatherland

²⁹¹ See 17:85 & 87 for letters etc. sent on 21 July.

²⁹² See NYCM 15:37 for this letter actually dated, 30 July; enclosures do not survive.

²⁹³ This refers to a discrepancy in amount of cloth and number of stockings sent, according to NYCM 15:37.

²⁹⁴ See 17:98. for this memorandum.

or from private sources also by way of the Caribbean islands to date, I shall for brevity's sake refer to the detailed communication which is accompanying this to the honorable General Stuyvesant.²⁹⁵ Concerning Simon Cornelissen Gilde with the ship *Den Gidion*: whereas just before receipt of your honors' latest letter he was dispatched from here, according to the orders of our lords-superiors, to take to your place 300 slaves; therefore, I hope that he has arrived safely at your honors with the slaves. And concerning these disturbances of the English: we are most anxious to learn of the general state of things there as well as your honors' private situation; especially since I would have to alter the voyage of the Company's ship *De Musch* presently here (which was otherwise ready to go to the Caribbean islands with some old and crippled slaves, and to perform other services for the Company); and I would have dispatched it over a month ago if I had not waited for communications out of the fatherland, not only concerning the English but also on account of the French whom I understand have also established a great East and West India Company in France which will be put into operation as soon as there is sufficient capital. It is to prohibit any Dutch, English and even private French ships from trading at the French Caribbean islands, except for ships of the aforesaid newly established company. The consequences thereof shall reveal themselves shortly.

We are looking every day here for a new frigate Out of Amsterdam which was freighted for this place by private parties and by which we trust that we shall receive definite news and information about whether relations between England and Holland have erupted into a general war or whether it is a knife that the other is holding in its sheath and that we finally shall come together in a good agreement, which would be most salutary and beneficial for both nations. However, this shall not come about easily unless the English desist from their unfounded claims against the East and West India Company. However, if the Englishman does not want to resolve it, then he shall find more sea power armed against him than he could ever imagine, and it would not even be strange for us to receive word of a bloody sea battle before this coming winter. In such a case I hope that the Lord God shall bless the weapons of the United Provinces; especially since they were sufficiently forced into the war by the English.

My feeling is that the Englishman is out to deceive our state in Holland by threatening it with war, and now and then shall see what he can do on the coast of Guinea and New Netherland; and if he can become owner thereof, according to his notion, then he shall once again want to make peace (as in the

²⁹⁵ See 17:96 for this letter.

time of Cromwell)²⁹⁶ but only after he has taken many ships and goods from the Hollanders under the guise of friendship, causing pain to many. I can only hope that the mask shall be pulled off and that the Englishman's tail might be so shortened for once that in the future he will live in peace and tranquility with his neighbors and allies.

Finally it is my most cordial and humble request that this ship be returned to this place with the necessities as soon as possible.

Herewith,

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lords, I commend your honors, after my humble respects, to the merciful and blessed protection of the Almighty, and remain,

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the
15th of November 1665.

My Lords, Your honors most
obedient friend and servant,

M. Beck

96

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise, Prudent
and very Discreet Lords.²⁹⁷

My Lords. Since sending my last letter to your honors dated 21 July²⁹⁸ on the ship *Den Gidion* with skipper Simon Cornelissen Gilde, the Company's ship *De Musch* safely arrived from there within the harbor here on 6 September, by which I duly received your honors' letter of 29 July²⁹⁹ and for which this shall serve as a reply, as time permits. First of all, the trouble and strife which your honors have experienced there from the English about the boundaries as well as their unfounded claims, does not only seem to be aimed at the area of New Netherland, but also at all the territories and [] or holdings of the East and West India Company, in Asia, Africa as well as in America; and they make so bold (although without substance) [] and therefore it could come to a general war, if their High Mightiness's the lords States-General, (with all the provinces of the

²⁹⁶ This is a reference to the end of the first Anglo-Dutch war in 1654.

²⁹⁷ Although the letter is directed to Stuyvesant and the council, Beck switches halfway through to addressing Stuyvesant alone.

²⁹⁸ See 17:87 for this letter.

²⁹⁹ See NYCM 15:137 for this letter.

United Netherlands) are unable to bear their abuse any longer, having firmly resolved to oppose their evil designs with force and to uphold the legal rights of the East as well as the West India Company having already advanced the proposal, which was made to the English ambassador, to refer and submit these considerations, if there should be any, to the verdict of impartial rulers or mediators, and because the English refuse to do this and are unwilling to come to any equitable accommodation and understanding, at least according to the news from Zeeland dated 6 September that no accommodation had been reached; namely, that our country as well as the English are arming themselves heavily: the English have a strong fleet lying ready before the Downs, but have not yet shown any hostility to any of our ships, and the Lord Admiral van Obdam is standing guard almost before Zeeland with thirty-six powerful warships belonging to the States, also without having undertaken anything yet, with a resolution to attack up there as soon as the English start anything; and it is very clear that it shall come to war when there is no lack of warships to support the Lord Admiral van Obdam.

Eleven East India ships, 3 for Zeeland and 8 for Holland and the Noorder Quartier [] valued at fifteen million, had arrived [] in Holland, accompanied [] 6 warships, which heightened reports greatly. Vice Admiraal de Ruyter [has sailed] into the Strait³⁰⁰ with a fleet in order to check the Turks and the pirates. At Amsterdam there has been a great loss of life because of the plague, and from the Caribbean islands I have received word, according to the aforesaid news of the 6th of September, that 1000 to 1200 people are dying weekly and it increases every week. We beseech the Lord God to transform all the deserved plagues and punishments into His bountiful mercy and blessings.

The Imperial army, combined with the French, have fought a two-day battle in Austria with the Turkish army, driving the Turks from the field and capturing all their cannon, munitions and baggage; the Turks left behind twenty thousand dead. It is said that the Grand Turk himself was with his army. On the Imperial and French side one says that ten thousand were left, among whom were ten principal leaders.³⁰¹

On the 12th of this September a private ship named *De Vergulde Fonteyn* arrived here in the harbor (of Amsterdam³⁰²) by which we received letters from their honorable lords-superiors dated 24

³⁰⁰ Strait of Gibraltar.

³⁰¹ This is a reference to the Battle of St. Goddard which resulted in a victory of the Imperial Armies under the command of Monticucculi over the Turks. The resultant treaty, the Peace of Vasvar, is referred to in 17:104.

³⁰² Fort Amsterdam on Curaçao.

June;³⁰³ in addition to a recruitment of 25 soldiers, with some provisions and munitions of war. Among other things they also inform and warn me of the hostile and untrustworthy actions of the English, who not only attacked and seized a private ship named *Den Gecroonden Brill*, together with two to three Company's yachts near and in the roadstead before Cabo Verde, but also the fortress of Cabo Verde;³⁰⁴ having thus cunningly deprived the Company of this area, they then set sail [] for Guinea, undoubtedly [] no better intention. Nevertheless, we hope with God's assistance [] shall be warded off their better. They advise [] 3 to 4 ships have arrived from England headed for New England; therefore, [] not without [] that your honors in particular shall first come to suffer a strong attack at the Manhatans by the English neighbors. As a result I have been given orders that if the ship *Den Gidion*, commanded by Simon Cornelissen, is still here with the slaves, to make some changes therein by still dispatching him with two hundred slaves, however, not to go directly there but rather to the Suyt Revier;³⁰⁵ and after arriving there in the bay near the Hoere Kill,³⁰⁶ to send one or two men ashore in a boat in order to find out about the situation at Nieuw Amstel in the colony of the City of Amsterdam;³⁰⁷ and if the situation is good, to inform the City's director* there of his arrival so that he can assure the best for the ship and the Negroes according to circumstances and knowledge of the state of affairs. I have obeyed your honors' orders in everything as much as possible, as your honors and the City's director³⁰⁸ shall be informed in more detail by the enclosed or accompanying letters,³⁰⁹ to which I refer for brevity's sake; even though I would have desired to send the Company's ship *De Musch* to your honors with these letters, hoping that Simon Gilde would have arrived there timely and safely with the slaves, so that it could still be returned here in good time with some new produce before winter, because I have here neither salt nor anything else on hand with which I can make good on any cargo. In addition, I only have some crippled slaves left, who are not suitable to use here, much less to send there to

³⁰³ Does not survive.

³⁰⁴ A WIC squadron under the command of De Ruyter retook Cape Verde on 28 October 1664; see: journal *op cit.* pp. 70-74.

³⁰⁵ The South River of New Netherland, i.e., the Delaware River.

³⁰⁶ Present-day Lewes, Delaware.

³⁰⁷ As repayment for the loan of a warship in 1655 during Stuyvesant's conquest of Swedish settlements on the Delaware, the City of Amsterdam was granted the area on the Delaware from Christina Kill to Boompjies Hoeck, which they christened New Amstel. The City planned to settle and exploit this area on the Delaware as its own colonial venture in the New World.

³⁰⁸ Alexander D'Hinojosa, director of New Amstel.

³⁰⁹ Do not survive.

your honors. For this reason I was preparing to dispatch it with the aforesaid slaves and other Company's servants for the [Caribbean] islands (according to orders from the honorable lords-superiors) but in the meantime on the 5th of this month Dirck Jansen van Oldenburgh arrived in this harbor with a bark ([] Caribbean islands), bringing news (which was related at Guardaloupe by a vessel from the Varginies³¹⁰) that the aforesaid English ships had already made an attempt and that through your honors' prudent, valiant and courageous leadership repelled them, sinking one of the frigates with loss of much of its crew; and whereas the aforesaid Dirck Jansen van Oldenburgh offered me his bark with which to pursue necessary matters in the Caribbean islands for the service of the Company, provided that I grant them free passage there aboard the aforesaid Company's ship, hoping that it would arrive there in time to return here with new produce; at the same time there is the great desire, which we harbor here, to know as soon as possible from there of your honors' and the country's welfare, and the great courage which the bearer of this, Skipper Jan Pietersen van Dockum, is giving me, by hoping to come as near to your honors' place as carefully as possible so that he hopes to communicate this information to your honors of danger from the English. Therefore, we decided to send the ship there empty, hoping that it would be sent back here as soon as possible with provisions and those items on the enclosed memorandum which are urgently needed.³¹¹ Especially since we are now in the rainy months here, and the planted crops have been completely lost because of the drought and already [] inhabitants are [] for assistance with food, as the bearer of this has been instructed to relate to your honors; and considering these menacing designs of the English, I would not like to deplete our magazine here, but rather put aside a good supply of provisions from sources there or elsewhere which would be able to serve us suitably in any given situation.

It has also been especially pleasing for us here to read about the articles of peace which [your honors] have obtained from the Esopus Indians to the great benefit of the territory there.³¹²

Although I was much inclined to send your honors at this opportunity a good and sufficient sample of the mineral, about which even our lords-superiors in the fatherland give us more hope than we ourselves have imagined here, I must, however, delay doing so until such time that expert and experienced people come here, whereby we shall probably see it confirmed, when, God willing, we

³¹⁰ The island of Guardaloupe in the Leeward Caribbean islands north of Martenique; Varginies is probably a reference to the English tobacco colonies of Maryland and Virginia.

³¹¹ See 17:98 for this memorandum.

³¹² See *NYCM* 15:125 for the articles of peace with Indians dated May 15, 1664; these have been translated in *NYCD* 13:375.

shall not fail to have your honors share in one or the other, whom our lords-superiors have promised to send us; however, they have not yet arrived. We hope to report the results to your honors with more assurance the next time.

Concerning sugar cane: we have still not planted it in any quantity in order to keep a large or ordinary sugar mill in operation the first year. It will still require a period of another one or two years.

However, since the Lord God has been pleased to grant us good rainy years, I have for the time being sent for a sugar mill from the Caribbean islands, and the other equipment [] kettles [] require for it [] be able to acquire it sufficiently from the fatherland. As soon as we have planted so much that we can rely upon sugar products, I shall have enough cane in order to plant as much sugar cane as land can be found here on the island that is suitable; and to the extent that I am able to succeed according to my wish, I therefore shall consider myself fortunate to have the honor, according to your honor's instructions, to give your honor's son, Mr. Balthazar Stuyvesant,³¹³ the most preferable piece of land thereof; and in addition, not fail, and with your honor's approval, to help provide him therein with what is necessary for its maintenance and improvement. Until now we have only planted as much at St. Michiel, Piscadera and the Savonet,³¹⁴ where my brother Willem Beck presently resides towards the west point between the mountains, as could yield no more than fifty thousand pounds of Caribbean sugar, calculating it all together. Time permitting, Dirck Jansen van Oldenburch shall go inspect the one and the other in order better to be able to furnish your honor with a verbal report. The land at St. Joris and the other different places, such as that near the Ruyters Quartier, is all good land and suitable for sugar cane, but only when we have good rainy years, as we have had now for the last two to three years; therefore, I hope that [] or the other shall be able to serve for the expansion and improvement [] places and the area. [] with sinister actions the Company's territories on the coast of Guinea, according to the reports of the honorable General Valckenburgh,³¹⁵ not only seeking to disrupt their trade but even to deprive them of their places wherever possible, is quite clear from their hostile actions, already carried out at the aforesaid Cabo Verde, and which they furthermore intend to commit against the coast of Guinea, whereof the

³¹³ Balthazar Lazarus Stuyvesant was baptised 13 October 1647 in New Amsterdam; according to Cuyler Reynolds, *Annals of American Families*, 11:103, Balthazar married at St. Eustatius in the West Indies and had two children, Judith and Katherine and died on Nevis in 1675. The wife of Balthazar is mentioned (but not named) in a pass ca. 1670. See *NYHM English: General Entries*, 11:552.

³¹⁴ Savonet's Bay at the NW tip of Curaçao.

³¹⁵ See 17:88 for a report on these actions by the English.

aforesaid Valckenburgh has, without a doubt, informed the Company in more detail as he has me. As a result the Company has received, as assistance from their High Mightiness's, eight capital warships in order not only to support the honorable General Valckenburgh's request but also to recover Cabo Verde which was so unlawfully seized by the same party, and restore it to its former state. In addition to the aforesaid warships, there are some other capital ships freighted for the coast of Guinea with necessary items which are then destined to come here with slaves. The success and outcome of the one as well as the other we shall learn about shortly.

Among other things, I have noticed in your honor's welcomed letter the great mistake that has been committed here in the trading of your honor's slaves; especially the small children, since they had been presented for baptism with good intentions by Mrs. Stuyvesant, your honor's beloved. If I had had the slightest knowledge of this, it would not have happened, as I believe [] there also completely [] so that I am sorry [] a great error has been committed which I fear is irreparable, because it happened so long ago that one will hardly be able to find out where they finally ended up; however, I shall make inquiries with the first ship that leaves here for Cartagena and Porto Bello, and if possible, try to get them back, even if I have to give two full grown slaves and more for them.

According to your honor's recommendation I have increased the salary of the bearer of this, Skipper Jan Pietersen van Dockum, on the books here upon his arrival; therefore, since that time he has been earning forty guilders per month.

Although I am also well-disposed, according to your honor's recommendation, to grant the request of your honor's Captain-Lieutenant Marten Croeger for the purpose that his son might be employed here in the office, since then one of the cousins of the lord director Abraham Wilmerdonck³¹⁶ [has arrived] aboard the most recent ship *De Vergulde Fonteyn*. His name is Pieter van Ruyven, brother of the commissary Van Ruyven,³¹⁷ and he has been recommended to me by the aforesaid lord to be employed here provisionally by his aforesaid brother as a clerk. Then I have another clerk named Johannes de Koninck, formally a servant and the cousin of Johannes Roodenburgh. If one of the aforesaid two can be employed there by your honor in the secretary's office, then we [] of an exchange and could accommodate one of the others with

³¹⁶ The earliest mention in the *NYCD* of Abraham Wilmerdonck as a director of the Amsterdam chamber of the West India Company occurs in Vol. 1, p. 522, 15 Jan. 1653. His signature appears on communications with Stuyvesant up to 1664 and there are further references as late as 1668 (*NYCD* 11:525). He may have had a son, Abraham Jr., who actually lived in New Amsterdam.

³¹⁷ Laurens van Ruyven.

[] and approval, because [] is more trouble than [].

Among other things I have also learned the reasons why the Company's ship *De Musch* had been detained by your honor for almost a month; the main one being the ominous rumors about the aforesaid English frigates. May God grant that your honor has not yet suffered any damage from them and that they have been repulsed by your honor with losses, according to the report which we have about it here. The provisions, lumber and everything else sent here, according to the inventories, have been duly received with satisfaction; and because the ship is so small and has little carrying capacity, we shall record only the most necessary items in a memorandum at this time.

It would be desirable for the Company that the English have been stopped in their designs on the coast of Guinea, as is hoped for, and by these means [] and more slaves can be brought here; since the factors of the Genoese lords, who are residing here for this purpose, have been sufficiently provided with those required by them, because, in addition to a large ship which left this harbor for Cartagena on the 17th of August with over six hundred choice slaves, another of their largest ships arrived from there on the 16th of September with the sole purpose of waiting here for slaves. Therefore, we were hoping that this ship *De Musch* could be returned here with provisions as soon as possible, both out of consideration for the slaves who [] here as well as for bolstering [] magazine [] not without [] with envy that they might also bring their business to this place. Whatever your honor may have found out about this indirectly, we would be grateful to learn in your honor's response to this; and whether we should also be on guard here, in this way one or the other will not be given too much attention.

We have duly received, according to the accompanying inventory, the parcels of goods with which your honor has been pleased to honor us, and we thank your honor immeasurably for them, and I and my wife deeply regret that we have nothing to send at this time as an acknowledgement of them. We humbly request that the trifles which the bearer of this has been instructed to place in your honor's hands be received favorably, hoping that if the Lord God keeps us healthy, we shall be able to acknowledge more, on another occasion, the unmerited honor and favor bestowed on us by your honor.

Herewith,

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lord, we pray that the Lord God will continue to preserve your honor's person in good health and prosperity under His most merciful

[] and protection, together with [] your honor's beloved and loved ones
[] all our greetings and humble respects.

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,
the 5th of November 1664.

My Lord, Your honor's most
devoted servant and friend.

M. Beck.

My Lord.

Whereas your honor reminded me at the end of his welcomed letter to advise his honor whether it would be a disservice to the Company here to sell some peas, flour, biscuits, meat and bacon to private parties, be they foreigners or residents, and in what quantities and at what prices; therefore, I cannot neglect offering your honor my humble response that such commodities have been sold and desired here from time to time, but in no quantity because the residents, by and largely Jews, [] received provisions for themselves out of Holland [] bought now and then [] the pound [] pound, meat and bacon because there is an abundance of young stock here; therefore, it is not marketable to private parties, and there is little consumption of peas, unless the Genoese may require some now and then for their ships, and they are so niggardly and stingy that they would pay at the most no more than eight shillings for a skipple. However, if your honor can reckon on some profit at these prices and if your honor is pleased to make a trial of it, I shall gladly help arrange the sale thereof to the best of my ability, but please do not count on a higher price than stated. It is not desirable to have more than five to six barrels of fine boulded flour sent each time; however, three to four thousand pounds of wheat flour may be sent; and no more than one hundred skipples of peas at one time, because no quantity can be traded to private parties; and at the aforesaid prices, whenever the Company's magazine is depleted, as is want to happen, your honor would then be able to have the [] before another, according to instructions.

Herewith are being sent the following small items which Skipper Jan Pietersen van Dockum has been instructed to place in your honor's hands, on the account of more []:

[] casks of Curaçao sugar

[] fine []

[] lemons

Some oranges and lemons

434 conch³¹⁸

Also being sent is a consignment of 200 pieces of eight which I have received for your honor's share from our goat and sheep holdings, since the last cash was sent over. I have been to St. Crous and everywhere inspecting with Dirck Jansen van Oldenburgh so that he is able to give your honor a good verbal report of everything that he experiences, to which I refer for brevity's sake. Herewith I once again commend my gracious lord to the merciful and blessed protection of the Almighty, after greetings and humble respect from all of us, and remain,

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,

My Lord, dated as above.

Your honor's dutiful servant,

M. Beck.

98

Memorandum of that which is needed from New Netherland for the island of Curaçao, and is to be expected from there aboard the Company's yacht *De Musch* coming to this place:

Rye, wheat and peas.

Beams for the batteries.

Platform planks of 2½, 3 and 3½ inches thick.

Clapboards suitable for large and small barrels.

Six ox carts or rough hewn lumber from which they can be made here.

Wooden hoops.

If more can be loaded aboard the ship, send whatever was requested in the memorandum of 28 April with the aforesaid ship *De Musch*³¹⁹

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,

the 15th of November 1664. M. Beck

³¹⁸ cf. list at the end of 17:104. It is assumed that conch was being shipped north to serve in the manufacture of sewant.

³¹⁹ See 17:83 which is dated 26 April.

99

List of the accompanying papers [sent] aboard the ship *De Musch* to the honorable lord director-general and council in N. Netherland.

No. 1. An original letter date 15 November 1664.³²⁰

2. A duplicate letter dated 21 July 1664.³²¹

3. Copy of a bill of lading for 300 slaves sent over on the ship *Den Gidion*.³²²

4. Memorandum of necessities for Curaçao.³²³

5. A letter to the honorable lord director-general and council from the honorable lords-superiors of Amsterdam.³²⁴

6. A receipt by the commissary Van Ruyven of that which was received from the ship *De Musch* on its most recent voyage.³²⁵

A letter to the honorable lord director on the South River; handed to the skipper separately by the aforesaid lords-superiors.³²⁶

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,

the 15th of November 1664. M. Beck

100

I the undersigned Laurens van Ruyven, commissary, acknowledge to have duly received aboard the yacht *De Musch*, by Jan Pietersen Groot van Dockum, from the honorable director-general and council of New Netherland, for the account of the honorable lords-directors of the Chartered West India Company, the following goods, to wit:

Two hundred and seven skipples of wheat.

One hundred and eighty-nine skipples of peas.

Fourteen barrels containing 2974 pounds of oxmeat.

³²⁰ See 17:94 and 96.

³²¹ See 17:87.

³²² See 17:86.

³²³ See 17:98.

³²⁴ Possibly a copy of NYCM 15:97 sent via *De Gidion*. See NYCD 2:218 for a translation.

³²⁵ See 17:100.

³²⁶ Sent to A. D'Hinojossa, possibly via *De Gidion*; cf. NYCM 15:102 for reference to a packet of letters and papers sent to the South River.

Six barrels containing 1182 pounds of bacon.

150 pine planks. 20 pine beams. 8 small ditto.

horse mill with two stones for it.

wheels for a cart.

All of which has been so scrupulously found here, according to the above- stated specifications; therefore, in acknowledgement of the truth thereof, I have signed this with my own hand on the island of Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam, the 15th of November 1664.

L. van Ruyven, commissary.

[Endorsed:] Receipt for provisions and items received from Nieu Nederland on the Company's yacht *De Musch*.

[Addressed in English:] To the Heere P Stuyvesant & A. Hinyosa from the company.

101

Copy

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise, Prudent and
very Discreet Lord.

My Lord. My most recent letters to your honor dated 15 and 19 November³²⁷ were sent to your honor with the Company's ship *De Musch* and the private ship *De Vreede*. I trust that your honor has received them before the receipt of this, to which I shall refer. Since then the galiot *De Hoop*, commanded by Jan Pietersen Poppen, has arrived from there on the 6th of this month in the harbor by way of the Caribbean islands; aboard the same, praise God, there arrived here in good health your honor's beloved son Mr. Balthasar Stuyvesant, accompanied by your honor's paternal letter dated 12/22 October³²⁸ which saddened me deep in the heart to read that the English now, after so many years possess the region there which your honor had brought into such a good state with so much labor, care and concern, and which is just now flourishing and should yield the most benefits; however, sufficiently dispossessing your honor of his legal position by laying claim to the entire state of affairs and supreme authority there, and although this all has occurred under such a good

³²⁷ See 17:94 & 96 for 15 November letters; it is possible that 17:96 was sent later and dated 19 November.

³²⁸ This letter does not survive.

arrangement and agreement, it is still to be feared that they shall adhere to it no longer than it suits them.

With the same galiot I received a letter from a well-known friend at St. Christoffel³²⁹ who informs me that a small ship out of Brusto³³⁰ Old England had arrived at the island of Meuwes,³³¹ bringing news that three days before its departure the war against Holland had been proclaimed in the aforesaid city of Brusto.³³² However, we still have no news here from the fatherland concerning this.

Every day we anxiously look for ships from the fatherland carrying such sufficient assistance for these places and regions so that after its arrival we will not only have enough to defend these places and fortresses, but hope also to be able to defend, with God's help and blessing, every harbor and the countryside here against landings from any enemy.

We also anxiously await news from the coast of Guinea and hope (with God's help) that the force sent out against the English designs there shall not have been in vain.

Pursuant to your honor's instructions, the aforesaid galiot has been provided with horses from Bonairo; and at this opportunity, if the skipper of the aforesaid galiot by the name of Jan Poppen decides to take them from here to your honor's place by way of the Caribbean islands, we hope to provide your honor with more detailed information and reports of everything, together with a complete response to your honor's welcomed but sad letter.

The paternal recommendation regarding your honor's beloved son Mr. Balthazar Stuyvesant shall be taken care of to the absolute best of our ability for his advancement pursuant to your honor's gracious and paternal good intention, according to circumstances and situation at these places.

The peas and wheat also brought by your honor's son aboard the aforesaid galiot together with the salted meat, I have had stored in the Company's magazine for lack of other merchants here; therefore, at an opportune time I shall send your honor the proceeds in cash, as it pertains, with the aforesaid Jan Poppen or another secure opportunity.

Since my last letter none of the goats have been sold from your honor's enclosure; however, what may be sold of them in the meantime I shall also send over to your honor with the aforesaid Jan Poppen. I shall decide what is best to do or leave it alone, according to your honor's good intentions

³²⁹ This letter does not survive.

³³⁰ Bristol, England.

³³¹ Probably a reference to Nevis, a Leeward Caribbean island.

³³² England did not officially declare war against the Netherlands until March 1665; however, these reports in Bristol of war with the Dutch probably reflect news of English hostile actions in Africa and New Netherland in 1664.

in the matter. At the same time we shall look out for the best and most suitable land for sugar cane which is still in the possession of no one and send your honor at an opportune time information and a report concerning the situation and finding thereof, together with that which is required thereto. We are also extremely anxious here about how these actions of the English in their laying claim to N. Netherland will be viewed by their Noble High Mightiness's, the lords States-General; whether some compromise can be found to return it again to its former state, or in what manner they shall take the matter in hand. We do hope that the disruption and inconvenience caused there by the English shall last but a short time and they shall have to yield everything again and thereafter each shall possess his own [] more peace and tranquility.

Whereby,

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lord, I commend your honor and those whom your honor holds dear, after our most humble respects, to the merciful and blessed protection of the Almighty, and remain,

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,
the 11th of December 1664.

My Lord,
Your honor's most devoted
friend and servant,

102

MATTHIAS BECK, in the service of the illustrious High Mightiness's the lords States-General of the United Netherlands and the noble Chartered West India Company, director over the Curaçao islands, [sends] greeting to all who shall see or read this, [and] informs how a certain person named Lourens Prins, born in Amsterdam, which he himself declared, on the 11th of this month of February without compunction attacked the island of Bonairo in the morning four hours before daybreak with an English frigate, mounted with eight guns, named *De Cagway*, carrying sixty-one armed men, mostly English, commanded by the aforesaid Lourens Prins as captain with a commission, so he says, from the English general or governor of Jamaica, under the pretext that there was open warfare between the English and Dutch nations; and acted with great insolence against the defenseless people who were stationed there. Binding them with rope and taking them prisoner, he forced them to reveal where the cattle, oxen, cows, and sheep were, in addition to the Negroes

and everything else there. They spent six days there slaughtering the same, committing all sorts of insolent acts; leaving more than eighty-four large full-grown healthy oxen and cows lying dead in the field, without these insolent people or anyone, else able to draw any benefit therefrom; declaring in public that such was the tenor of his instructions and commission to use every forceful means on land and sea against the Hollanders by ravaging, murdering, burning, seizing Dutch ships and causing as much damage as possible. Therefore, the afore-mentioned lord director, after having heard the aforesaid report of the commander of Bonairo and the people under his command, has decided, with the advice of his council and officials, to let it be known everywhere it is appropriate about the aforesaid violence and offenses committed on the aforesaid island under his command, as stated above, with the intent that all the ships, yachts and vessels under the jurisdiction of their Honorable High Mightiness's, the lords States-General and the honorable West India Company, which are already here in these West Indies under their jurisdiction and charter and those still to come, not only be on their guard against such ships, but also to try to seize the afore-mentioned Lourens Prins and the aforesaid frigate at sea or wherever else it is encountered and to bring the same here to Curaçao or one of the nearby places under the aforesaid jurisdiction so that he can be prosecuted to the full extent of the law. Thus done, confirmed and published on the island of Curaçao, the 14th of February 1665.

103

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Prudent and very
Discreet Lords.

My Lords.³³³ Although I wrote your honors on the 15th of November³³⁴ by way of the Company's ship *De Musch*, in response to your honors' welcomed letter dated 21 July,³³⁵ [the ship] returned damaged to this harbor on the 6th of January without accomplishing anything, having [] decided to go to the fatherland towards the first of May around behind [Old] England. Since my most recent letter of 15 November I duly received on 6 December your honors' letter dated 11/21 October, with the accompanying items and the recruits, of whom a certain Abraham Huybert[sen] van der

³³³ Addressed to the directors in Amsterdam.

³³⁴ See 17:94 for this letter.

³³⁵ This letter does not survive.

Goes died on route. The rest have been recorded in the Company's books here according to the lists received and accordingly credited what is owed them. The changing and no less troublesome situation caused by the English at your honors' place, has deeply saddened us here; however, I hope that the Lord God, the Supreme Giver of all good, shall restore everything through His bountiful mercy and blessing. If their High Mightinesses, the Lords States-General also are pleased to interest themselves in favor of the Company with respect to the events in N. Netherland as they already have done on the coast of Guinea, then a desired outcome may well be expected soon.³³⁶

May God grant that everything occurs in His [] name for the best of His people.

In October Simon Gilde arrived safely in the fatherland from there, as one of my correspondents at St. Christoffel has informed me. If I had known of the sudden change there, I would have been able to sell, for the Company's satisfaction, the slaves which the aforesaid Simon Gilde brought over there from here, to the factors of the Genoese who eagerly wanted them. Therefore they left here with more than eighty thousand pieces of eight because there were not enough slaves here for which they could employ the same; in any case it is now too late to do anything about it. Whether this trade can now be stabilized again, only time and opportunity will tell, because of these troubles and the changing situation; and because it has also been so long since any ships have arrived here from the fatherland, I have hardly any means to keep it going. For brevity's sake I shall refer to the letter accompanying this which I am writing to the honorable lord General Stuyvesant.³³⁷

Herewith,

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, wise, Prudent and very Discreet Lords, we commend your honors and all whom your honors hold dear, after our highest respects, to the merciful and blessed protection of the Almighty, and remain,

Curaçao in Fort Amsterdam,
the 16th of April 1664.

My Lords,
your honors devoted
friend and servant,
M. Beck.

³³⁶ This is a reference to Admiral de Ruyter's recovery of Dutch possessions in Africa; plans to recover New Netherland were, however, never carried out. See: 17:96, FN # 6.

³³⁷ See 17:104 for this letter.

104

Noble, Honorable, Valiant, Wise, Prudent
and very Discreet Lord.

My Lord. My last letter dated 11 December 1664,³³⁸ as per accompanying copy, was sent to your honor by way of the Caribbean islands. Since then the Company's ship *De Musch* (which I had dispatched there on the 15th of November, according to the enclosed letters) returned here damaged on the 6th of January, as your honor shall have learned from the verbal reports of the passengers (who were aboard it and left on the Caribbean islands to resume their voyage with the first opportunity).

And although I had trusted that we would have received from the fatherland that which I informed your honor about in my most recent letter, we have still heard from neither one nor the other, for it seems that they have also counted us here as lost, or apparently have done so, because we have not heard any news here or from any ships from the fatherland since last September 12th.³³⁹ Nevertheless, because I have employed every means to inform our lords- superior of our situation here, I therefore have no doubts that we shall see any day now what is necessary for the preservation and maintenance of these places.

A ship arrived here on the 14th of January from the coast of Guinea from Arder³⁴⁰ by the name of *De Joffer Catarina* commanded by Jacob Dircksen Willree with one hundred and fifty slaves. It had been sent, pursuant to instructions for the service of the Company, towards Casteell del Mina to the Lord Valckenburgh from Amsterdam, bringing some necessities there, which succeeded favorably, notwithstanding that there were various English ships there along the coast. This your honor shall be able to see from the accompanying memorandum, with which the aforesaid skipper provided me from his daily register or journal, to which I refer for brevity's sake.³⁴¹

After the English made themselves dominant on the coast, the honorable vice-admiral Michiel de Ruyter was ordered to the coast out of the Straits³⁴² with some warships (without knowing how many, some say twelve and others say twenty-four) in order to restore everything there, as he did when he reached Cabo Verde; and he proceeded from there to the coast of Guinea in order to purge it also of the

³³⁸ See 17:101 for this letter.

³³⁹ The news came via a private ship, *De Vergulde Fonteyn*, see 17:96, paragraph 6.

³⁴⁰ Arda in present-day Dahomey.

³⁴¹ See 17:88 for extract from Wilree's journal.

³⁴² De Ruyter was stationed in the Mediterranean at the time.

aforesaid English, which has happened, without a doubt, some time ago, because the blacks of the neighboring places near the castle Del Mina, named Cabo Cors, which was taken by the English, offered to return the same to the honorable General Valckenburch, according to the verbal report of the aforesaid Skipper Willree. However, the honorable General Valckenburch refused the same, knowing well that the English would not be able to hold any of the places taken by them, if the expected relief should arrive. What the aforesaid lord Vice-Admiral de Ruyter carried out at Cabo Verde, your honor may be pleased to see in the attached papers,³⁴³ and we hope to learn any day now about what he did on the coast of Guinea.

If their High Mightinesses, the lords States-General are as determined to maintain N. Netherland for the Company as they have begun with Guinea, then we hope that everything shall be favorably restored shortly.

According to news from the Caribbean islands, open warfare has not been announced either in England or in Holland, notwithstanding that they are taking one another's ships wherever they are able to do so; and if the matter cannot be settled, then we shall hear any day now that it has erupted into open warfare. In all probability, if the Lord God is not particularly pleased to punish Holland, the might of Holland at sea shall extend far above the English, and if the Lord God is pleased to give His blessing to the same, then the Englishman might well regret too late that which he has begun.

I have been informed from the Caribbean islands that Prince Robbert³⁴⁴ has supposedly left England with 24 ships for the coast of Guinea; others think that it is intended for the Cabo de Bona Esperança³⁴⁵ in order to seize the same and deprive the East India Company of this supply point, and to watch for the East India fleet, as expected. To counter this, it is said that Vice-Admiral de Ruyter was to go to Cabo Bona Esperança with his accompanying ships in order to prevent this, after his mission to the coast of Guinea. The certainty of one or the other shall be revealed in due time.

Your honor can see in the attached papers what an English pirate or privateer has done here on the island of Bonaira,³⁴⁶ about which we have informed our lords-superiors at Amsterdam by way of the Caribbean islands and given notice throughout the Caribbean islands, so that all Dutch ships, which are there or might come there, may prepare themselves accordingly and be on their guard against him; and especially so that the same pirate or privateer's origin may be known; and if he does not have a valid commission, he is to be seized and punished accordingly.

In Zeeland private parties keep common purse of eighteen ships or frigates for privateering against the English, in addition to many other private parties who join with them, so that is to be feared if it is not settled, that the

³⁴³ These papers do not survive.

³⁴⁴ Prince Rupert and his cousins Charles II and James, duke of York, were founders of the Royal Africa Company.

³⁴⁵ Cape of Good Hope.

³⁴⁶ See 102 for this account.

English trade in the Caribbean islands shall also be severely damaged because there shall be no lack of privateers from Holland and Zeeland watching for their ships and vessels which are trading there at the islands, and taking everything away that they can; because the English have not only given them cause thereto but have also shown them the way.

Since my last letter I have sold to the Genoese all the slaves who came here on behalf of the Company with the latest ships, and those who were in the countryside who were determined merchantable and could be spared from here, for the price of one hundred and twenty pieces of eight; and because of these troubles with the English and because there was no prospect of obtaining any slaves from the coast of Guinea, the Genoese left here on the 23rd of January for Cartagena with their ship and the aforesaid purchased slaves. Whether this trade with the Company shall now be renewed in Holland or shall be sought for and continued by other Spaniards as it was previously at this place, only time and opportunity shall tell. I recently received a report that the superiors of the aforesaid Genoese also made a contract in Spain with the Royal Company of England for the acquisition of slaves. This acquisition was to take place on the island of Jamaica, and already a large ship of the aforesaid Genoese has come to Jamajca in order to pick up the slaves according to the contract of the Royal Company; but because no slaves had arrived there yet for the Royal Company, they were allowed to buy as many slaves as they could from the English planters and settlers. Regarding the same contract, all commissions against the Spaniards here in these West Indies were withdrawn from all English privateers and ships, and they were forbidden to cause damage on land or sea to the Spanish nation. Also, a valuable Spanish prize was brought to Jamaica by English privateers and they had to return it without compensation. I doubt whether this English Royal Company will now be able to fulfill the contract, if it is of any importance, with the Genoese because of these disruptions and troubles caused by themselves on the coast of Guinea; besides, there are the privateers from Holland and Zeeland who shall look to cause them much disruption in their slave trade as well as in all their other trade on the coast of Angola and everywhere else possible, (against which they have previously not been prepared), as long as these troubles last. When the Genoese learn that the English do not fulfill their negotiated contracts punctually, they shall immediately leave with suspicions of deceit, because the Genoese are of a nationality who are very punctual and precise in their business.

The bearer of this, Skipper Jan Poppen, who has decided to take his galiot there from St. Christoffel, has brought us news here that the king of Spain has died as well as the duke of York in England;³⁴⁷ and that France and Spain are on the verge of war again, against which there is heavy armament in the Spanish Netherlands, the certainty of which shall reveal itself shortly; the emperor and Turks have

³⁴⁷ Philip IV, king of Spain, died in 1665; however, James, duke of York did not die until 1701. Rumors of his death may be associated with his actions at sea against the Dutch.

concluded a truce or peace for the period of twenty years.³⁴⁸

For the second time now we are witnessing here a comet with long fiery trails.³⁴⁹ It was seen here two months ago as well as in Europe. What it signifies is best known only to the Supreme Giver of all good who will mercifully deflect from us all well-deserved plagues and punishments, and let everything redound to the honor of His most holy name for the good of His people unto salvation. If the bearer of this, Jan Poppen, who has been accommodated with horses from Bonaira pursuant to your honor's recommendation, had gone directly from here to your honor's place, then I would have sent over with him the two hundred pieces of eight which came back with the ship *De Musch*, together with that which has accrued to your honor in the meanwhile, as per the accompanying account; however, because he was plundered by an English pirate during his most recent voyage from here to the islands and because the Indian Fransquiet from Curaçao, who sailed out with him, was taken from his galiot by the same pirate in order to guide them in their villainous deeds, as is customary by the aforesaid pirates; therefore, I considered it better for your honor's sake to wait for another more secure opportunity directly from here, because these troubles have subjected [the routes] by way of the islands to too much danger.

Master Balthazar Stuyvesant, your honor's esteemed son, to whom I hope to have much occasion to be of service, is, praise God, presently with us in good health, as your honor shall be able to learn from his letter.³⁵⁰ The inopportune takeover of N. Netherland by the English is his deepest concern; otherwise, I can plainly see, as it is only natural, that he prefers N. Netherland to Curaçao because the diversion of New Netherland cannot be found here, and he enumerates for us the qualities there to such an extent that we also let our thoughts and desires go there for a change and good restoration, so that, whenever it pleases God Almighty to do so, we would be very much inclined to spend our old age in such a well-blessed land with our family.

We have had a bad season here this year so that we barely harvested enough produce from the plantations in order to be able to sustain the Negroes who worked on them. Only the sugar cane is progressing nicely. For this reason I am busy setting up a small sugar mill in order to see what it will produce. If a profit can be realized from it, then we shall do our best to look for a good opportunity and a suitable piece of land for your honor's son, Mr. Balthazar Stuyvesant, just as I have done already at St. Joris, which was previously a Company's garden. If nothing better or more suitable

³⁴⁸ The peace of Vasvar was concluded in 1664.

³⁴⁹ This was the comet Hevelius named after Johann Hevelius of Danzig.

³⁵⁰ This letter does not survive.

is found thereto, we shall make a trial of it there next season, God willing and with your honor's advice and approval; and we shall require eight to ten good slaves for it, which the Company allows the inhabitants here because they have to be used for agriculture, at one hundred seven and a half pieces of eight, which your honor's son Mr. Balthazar Stuyvesant shall almost be able to realize with the monthly salary credited to his account, which he has shown me.³⁵¹ Therefore I shall write to the Company on his behalf and hope to receive a response soon thereto.

I only now hope that the trade, whether in slaves or otherwise, can be reestablished at this place, or that the works,³⁵² which your honor knows is underway here proves to be profitable and well conceived by the people knowledgeable therein; otherwise, because the mature dyewood here in the countryside has mostly been consumed, as well as all the rest that is here in the countryside, it is to be expected that there is not enough to be able to cover the annual expenses of the Company, by which the Company, according to its old custom, shall seek to manage things. Moreover, if they do not effect a restoration of New Netherland, then it is my feeling that by lack of that which has been stated to your honor, they will then be satisfied with a small garrison, as no blame can be laid upon them with regard to management, even though it is difficult for me and those who have something to lose in such times as we live, it can be continued, and the Company will also be satisfied then with a lesser servant. I only write this according to my feelings between us, because they are things that could happen; therefore may your honor continue his speculations and thoughts on the same subject for our benefit so that we may be assisted in such matters by your honor's wise and prudent advice as to where the safest and best place would be for us to take refuge; because in Holland, according to news I have received from there, not much is earned even by those who are already well-placed. I have said nothing about new arrivals.³⁵³

Concerning our goats and sheep at St. Crous: undiminished by your honor's better advice, I would rather have the majority of them slaughtered, packed in salt and sent to the islands to be traded for sugar, and to have the proceeds thereof remitted either there or in Holland, as your honor thinks best; unless in the meanwhile a better opportunity arises here, of which I shall then take advantage. I have no other opportunities in the islands except at St. Christoffel and St. Crous, because the trade has been forbidden us at all the other islands, French as well as English.

The reference to a certain surgeon's mate in your honor's letter last 13/23 October³⁵⁴ is worthy of consideration. With regard to your honor's recommendation, I wish that I had the opportunity to be able to accommodate him here; however, because we have no assurance that the slave trade will be

³⁵¹ This account does not survive; see 17:105 for another account concerning Balthazar Stuyvesant.

³⁵² Reference to the sugar mill operation.

³⁵³ It is unclear whether Beck is referring to an additional problem of new settlers coming to Curaçao or the problem of competing for positions with the West India Company in Holland.

³⁵⁴ This letter does not survive.

continued, and also because we have been provided for the present with more of them than we need here for our purposes, I therefore shall more likely be constrained to relieve the Company of them. Otherwise, if there were an opportunity here, I would prefer him” over another.

I have replied to the letter received from the honorable secretary Van Ruyven³⁵⁵ concerning the two young slaves which were bought here years ago from the Company by his brother the commissary.³⁵⁶ I refer to it for brevity’s sake.

It is my feeling that if these English troubles and hostilities cannot be reconciled, we shall shortly have frigates here from Holland and Zeeland, which shall reestablish themselves here by way of the Caribbean islands and elsewhere, because it is one of the safest and most suitable harbors here in the West Indies for keelhauling and provisioning their ships.

The bearer of this shall probably bring your honor more recent and better news from the Caribbean islands, and that everything shall be favorably restored so that it would be the most beneficial and profitable and much more estimable for both nations.

If the bearer of this returns here with his galiot, and if your honor could arrange for him to bring from there a suitable mast for one of the Company’s barks here, it would be a service to me; namely, fifty-seven feet long and thirty-seven inches thick and it should be somewhat tapered toward the top; whatever it costs shall be sent to your honor in cash, God willing, at an opportune time, at the same time satisfying the bearer for his troubles.

Herewith,

Noble, honorable, valiant, wise, prudent and very discreet lord, I commend your honor, after all our greetings, to the merciful and blessed protection of the Almighty, together with Mrs. Stuyvesant and the entire beloved family, and I remain, as long as I live,

Curaçao, in Fort
Amsterdam, the 16th
of April 1665.

My Lord,
Your honor’s most
devoted and obedient
friend and servant,
M. Beck

My Lord.

May your honor be pleased to receive from the bearer of this, Jan Poppen, these following items which came back with the ship *De Musch* and are now being sent again:

One barrel of Curaçao sugar
One barrel of fine salt

³⁵⁵ This letter from Cornells van Ruyven does not survive.

³⁵⁶ Nicolaes van Ruyven, commissary on Curaçao.

One anker of preserved lemons

Two pots of sweets

One hammock

Four hundred and thirty-four conchshells

I hope to send more and better Curaçao sugar directly from here, as is to be found in the above-mentioned barrel. I humbly request that the gesture be accepted with kind favor. Farewell.

[Addressed:]

My Lord

Petrus Stuyvesant residing on the

Mannhatans in Nieuw Netherland

By the galiot *De Hoop*, may God preserve.

105

Praise God, 1665 on Curaçao

Mr. Balthazar Stuyvesant

Debit

1664, 10 December.

Cash paid for freight on

the listed goods f94

The same for the passage of the

Person of Mr. Stuyvesant f36

f130

f130,

1665, 17 April. The closing balance comes to

f662,4

Total f792,4

Contra credit

1664, 9 December.

For salted meat packed in four barrels

1150 lbs net at 4 st. a lb f230,

118 skipples of white peas at 8 sch. A skipple	f283,4
18 ditto gray peas at 10 sch. A skipple	f54,
75 skipples of wheat at 10 sch a skipple	<u>f225,</u>
Total	f792.4

N. van Ruyven
Commissary

106

Inventory of the papers and enclosures going herewith to the honorable lord general Petrus Stuyvesant aboard the galiot *De Hoop* with skipper Jan Pietersz Poppen.

- No. 1 An original letter dated the 15th of November 1664 dispatched with the Company's ship *De Musch* and now sent aboard the aforesaid galiot.³⁵⁷
2. Another ditto.³⁵⁸
3. Another ditto from the Company to the director on the Zuyt Revier.³⁵⁹
4. A duplicate dated the 1 lth of December 1664 sent by way of St. Christofel.³⁶⁰
5. An original letter dated the 16th of April 1665.³⁶¹
6. Another ditto.³⁶²
7. An extract from a journal about what the English did on the coast of Guinea.³⁶³
8. A copy of an extract about what transpired in the meeting of eight English ships of the English Royal Company by the vice-admiral De Ruyter at the island of Cabo Verde.³⁶⁴
9. Ditto order or summons concerning ditto passed on the Company.³⁶⁵
10. Copy of the report and deposition made here by the commander of Bonairo about the damage caused by an English privateer at Bonaira.³⁶⁶

³⁵⁷ See 17:94.

³⁵⁸ See 17:96.

³⁵⁹ This letter to Alexander d'Hinojossa does not survive.

³⁶⁰ See 17:101.

³⁶¹ See 17:103.

³⁶² See 17:104.

³⁶³ See 17:88.

³⁶⁴ See 17:89.

³⁶⁵ See 17:92.

³⁶⁶ Does not survive.

11. Copy of a proclamation serving to notify all Holland ships about the aforesaid privateer.³⁶⁷

12. Account of that which Monsieur Balthasar Stuyvesant delivered into the Company's magazine here.³⁶⁸

[Verso:] Inventory of enclosures.

107

Worthy cousin Mr. Gerardy van Tricht.³⁶⁹

Your honor's letter dated 27 July³⁷⁰ was duly placed in my hands on the 13th of September 1664. I read with pleasure of the health and prosperity of your honor and my cousins, your honor's brothers. May the Lord be pleased to continue it for all of you and me. The expressions of friendship, which were accompanied by your honor's cordial profession of affection, were received by me with pleasure and a thankful heart.

According to your honor's wishes I offered the whole instead of the half to the honorable lord governor, not knowing where I would be able to bestow the same better than there where I always go to table myself and am well-treated. They also gave him such pleasure that he wanted to indicate his thanks in a demonstrable way. If only this place provided us with something that could be applied thereto. Through lack of the same I am compelled for the present to express my appreciation with these few letters, requesting that your honor will not rate the strength of friendship by material gifts but rather by sincere and faithful affection, of which your honor can be assured on my part, and which I shall not neglect to express to your honor on every occasion.

Since then we have also taken receipt of your honor's welcomed letter dated 22 October 1664,³⁷¹ in which you strongly recommend the son of the honorable lord Pieter Stuyvesandt.³⁷² I accept it most favorably and with complete partiality, and shall assist him in any way that I can with my knowledge, advice and service; and exert myself to the utmost to help promote the state of his affairs, as I have written in more detail to his father concerning this.

One speaks here with sadness and fear of the animosity which is supposedly arising between us and the English and has already broken out into open warfare, about which we expect confirmation from the

³⁶⁷ See 17:104.

³⁶⁸ See 17:105.

³⁶⁹ Gerrit van Tricht was a merchant in New York, see *NYHM: General Entries 1664-1673*, pp. 303, 358, 359.

³⁷⁰ Does not survive.

³⁷¹ Does not survive.

³⁷² Balthazar Stuyvesant.

fatherland any day now. We have received no letters from there in eight months; nevertheless, we have learned with sadness from your honor's letters³⁷³ and verbally from Mr. Stuyvesandt about the unhappy and at the same time damaging change caused by the English with the seizure and take over of the Manathans; without a doubt it shall be a serious blow and cause an unwilling displacement for many. The same evil also threatens us unless the arrogance of the English is not soon stopped by the wise leadership of the High and Mighty States and the mercy of God. Whereupon we are still expecting and hoping that just as they were driven from Capo Verde and the entire coast of Guinea by Vice- Admiral de Ruyter, they shall also be forced to return Nieuw Nederland to its lawful owners.

Your honor's bond against Dirck Houdthuysen has produced no results. The people expressed their willingness to pay but are hindered by poverty. They have [] here again to the Versjes,³⁷⁴ in the service of the same governor, Wilhem Hontum, whom I have given a power of attorney in order to send over each year fifty guilders from their earnings, which they themselves have allowed. Whatever I receive of it shall be sent to your honor's father in Holland. Trade at this place is presently very poor because the Genoese contract has expired and they have departed; however, I expect to hear of a renewal of the contract soon, which shall cause some activity here once again.

In the meanwhile, it is not unpleasant to live here for anyone who is fond of loneliness, against which your honor thought that I needed a good partner. It is certainly true; however, it is my opinion that it is not entirely applicable in this country because one takes a wife and a country at the same time, which is totally against my disposition. I shall in any case strive once again to take delight in that which formerly has born much fruit, in order to seek my further advancement there. If your honor has advanced any in these matters, please inform me as soon as possible. In anticipation thereof I commend your honor and your honor's brothers, my cousins and other friends, with cordial greetings, to the protection of the Almighty.

Your honor's very affectionate cousin,

Wilhelmus Volckering³⁷⁵

Done at Curaçao, the 19th of April 1665.

In the meantime, the ship *De Gerechtigfeyt* van Amsterdam has arrived here on the 15th of June,

³⁷³ Do not survive.

³⁷⁴ Versjes is possibly an attempt at "Virginias."

³⁷⁵ Wilhelmus Volckeringh was *predikant* at the church on Curaçao 1664-1668.

bringing with it letters of the 13th of April³⁷⁶ which related that open warfare has been proclaimed, and that extreme diligence was being applied in order to put a fleet of 150 capital ships to sea. We expect something notable about it with the next one. On the 5th of July the bearer of this, Skipper Poppen, arrived here from Christoffel,³⁷⁷ reporting on the good progress which De Ruyter has made in the seizure of the English ships along the Coast.³⁷⁸ We hope also to hear something good soon from New Netherland. We are preparing ourselves daily to be able to withstand a serious attack by the English.

The 10th of July 1665

[Addressed:] Sr. Gerrit van Tright, merchant at Manhattan

108

1665 Register of the goods loaded at Curaçao:

	Gul.	St.
For Peterus Stuyvesand		
4 barrels		
2 pots	14	
1 pack		
Sauwel Rissert, predikant ³⁷⁹		
1 pot		
1 barrel	3	
Mr. Verbruggen ³⁸⁰		
2 barrels		
1 small pot	6	
Nicolaes Valet		
1 pot	1	10

³⁷⁶ Do not survive.

³⁷⁷ St. Christopher, now St. Kitts.

³⁷⁸ The coast of Guinea.

³⁷⁹ Probably Saul Richard(s).

³⁸⁰ Johannes Pietersen Verbrugge.

Gerrit van Tricht

1 pot	1	10
-------	---	----

Jacobus Backer

1 barrel of conch	4	
-------------------	---	--

For Peterus Stuyvesandt

2 barrels of conch for freight,		
9 guilders a piece	18	

Commissary Van Ruyven³⁸¹

1 barrel of conch	9	
-------------------	---	--

Some conch distributed among the crew.

Skipper's goods

2 barrels of syrup		
1 hog's head about half full of sugar		
1 barrel of plums		
350 conch		
1 small piece of cloth ³⁸²		
13 <i>last</i> of salt; however, considerably		
dissolved by some severe weather;		
shall show it etc.		

A hammock for Juffrouw Stuyvesant

Jan Poppen³⁸³

109

Monsieur and most kind friend N. Beyaer,³⁸⁴ greetings.

I could not neglect writing to your honor at this opportunity, although it [carries] no more importance than [expressing] my good health about which I hope to hear shortly from your honor

³⁸¹ Nicolaes van Ruyven, the commissary on Curaçao, placed his signature above this column of goods as authorization to dispense them from the stores.

³⁸² *baai*, a cloth similar to flannel.

³⁸³ Jan Pietersen Poppen, skipper of the galiot *De Hoop*.

³⁸⁴ Nicholas Bayard was first cousin to Balthasar Stuyvesant. His mother, Anna Stuyvesant Bayard, was sister of Petrus Stuyvesant.

and your honor's beloved parents.

Admiral de Ruyter has retaken Gunea as your honor shall be able to see from the accompanying papers;³⁸⁵ and he has gone from there to the Barbados, where he has destroyed 22 ships together with the castles and a portion of the houses with about 1500 people killed.³⁸⁶ He went from there to Marthinca,³⁸⁷ where he was treated magnificently and where he also took on some crew. From there he sailed to Monsoratten³⁸⁸ and Mivis³⁸⁹ and took 15 English ships there. After having done all this, he went with his accompanying fleet to St. Crisstoffel.³⁹⁰ Upon coming to the roadstead he blockaded it in a half moon in order to see whether any English ships were there. When he found none, he ordered the shot taken from the cannon and let all the ships fire salvos in turn. The French rejoiced in this and answered immediately. He was also treated very well there. He departed from there after staying a few days; however, we do not know whether he then headed for the Terneufse banks³⁹¹ or for N. Netherland, which I hope he did. If he should be there with your honor, I request that your honor be pleased to write about what happened this summer as well as last winter, which I trust your honor would not neglect to do.

A sliip arrived here from Holland on the 15th of June which was underway for 9 weeks. We were informed by them that they are also very busy there preparing for war, about which they are very serious; and they had about 116 to 117 ships ready with at least 36 guns. The States have also promised the captains that for each ship they take in battle they shall receive 1000 guilders for each gun on board; and those who take an admiral, 50 000 on top of it; for a vice-admiral 40000: and for a rear-admiral 30 000; and all private ships going in company with them shall receive just as much; and for each flag taken down they shall receive [].³⁹²

There are also privateers, whom they call the new sea-beggars,³⁹³ about 24 in number; and more and more ships are being made ready daily. The English have also made ready some ships so that they should have quite a fight.

³⁸⁵ These papers do not survive.

³⁸⁶ These are most likely exaggerated reports; according to English accounts the Dutch killed only two people and a dog.

³⁸⁷ The French island of Martinique.

³⁸⁸ Montserrat.

³⁸⁹ Nevis.

³⁹⁰ St. Christopher, now St. Kitts.

³⁹¹ Terraneuve or Newfoundland.

³⁹² Balthasar Stuyvesant apparently intended to fill this in later, but forgot to do so.

³⁹³ This is a reference to the Dutch privateers who fought against the Spanish navy during the early period of the Eighty Years' War.

I am sending your honor herewith some printed papers which I dared not enclose in father's letter;³⁹⁴ therefore, I request that your honor be pleased to read these first and then hand them to him or to mother. Your honor may also let the others read them.

Concerning us here, we are all still in good health and I still have little fear that the Englishman will come from there to take us over, because we are presently well provided with provisions and other things.

Concerning me personally, I am very well satisfied []; however, if I could only get news from father and mother and your honor about how it went with them last winter, which I trust your honor shall not be negligent in writing me about, for which I can provide your honor from here with some agreeable service; be it in my power, I shall see that it is carried out whenever your honor demands such.

I request most amicably that your honors be pleased to send me seed of every sort, such as cabbage, carrots, lettuce, parsley, etc. for none can be acquired here and I know that your honor has plenty, together with the two young dogs which I asked for from Tercoot³⁹⁵ in my previous letter; they are things for which I am depending on your honor.

I would write and recommend that your honor take care of the girls on the Manhattans; however, I know that your honor will not be remiss therein. Your honor can greet them all for me with a kiss and sometimes to remember them with a hug. I have also heard here that some are already becoming English; also, among others, F Kips,³⁹⁶ whereby I am half afraid of the neighbors, if she has not moved. If this has not occurred, your honor can reproach her a little that she should beware of getting involved in such heresy, because I surely know that there is now no lack of Dutch suitors and because it would be a disgrace for your honor. Herewith, after cordial greetings, I commend your honor to the protection of God and remain,

Monsieur,
Your honor's entirely devoted
friend and servant,
B. L. Stuyvesant

Curaçao, in Fort Amsterdam,
the 2nd of July 1665.

³⁹⁴ These papers do not survive.

³⁹⁵ Possibly Jan Turcot.

³⁹⁶ Probably Femmetje Kip, daughter of Hendrick Hendricksen Kip and Tryntie Lubberts, born 1643.

[*post scriptum*:] I expected all the news from your honor because father will not write me about such things.

[addressed:] Monsieur Monseieur [*sic*]

Nicolaes Baeyaert op de Manhatans

110

Noble, Honorable, Wise, Esteemed and very Discrete Lord.

My Lord.

Your honor's welcomed letter reached me on the 6th of December 1664,³⁹⁷ but it was with sorrow that we learned of the very sad and no less damaging change which the unjust actions of the English nation have inflicted on your honor and all the inhabitants there who have lived and cultivated in New Netherland for so long. We were informed of this in detail by verbal reports of your honor's son, our friend, not without compassion for your honor and the many parties concerned; and I fear that the same evil may also come to visit us here, unless the Lord is able to stem the arrogance and haughtiness of this nation which manifests itself with disdain and scorn towards the Netherlands, by divinely inspiring the resolution and design of their High Mightinesses. We fervently hope for this and also pray that the honor and reputation of the Netherlands, which faded considerably because of this war, will flourish once again, and that which has already been unjustly lost by these new disputes, may be restored, for which we have already had a good example with the Coast of Guinea (of which your honor will have been informed in more detail by the honorable Director Becks),³⁹⁸ and which we trust we will also hear shortly about New Netherland.

The recommendation to place your honor's worthy son under my instruction, is highly agreeable to me and as favorably accepted as it is earnestly desired by your honor. I am ready and willing, according to the measure of knowledge granted me by God, to do everything in my power for his welfare. His good disposition and well-regulated life induces in me a cordial affection to stimulate him in his education and to be of assistance to him; however, I find him not very inclined thereto, being more inclined towards writing, bookkeeping and things related thereto, in which the honorable lord director is also of help *to* him. Whatever I can offer therein for the promotion of

³⁹⁷ Does not survive.

³⁹⁸ Matthias Beck.

his knowledge in the Latin language and the fundamentals of the Christian religion (towards which he has the strongest inclination) shall not be neglected, be it by private instruction or mutual discourses and close social contact. Your honor may certainly rely on this and rest assured of our faithful concern in this matter. In closing I commend your honor, together with his wife and whole family, to the protection of the Almighty.

Honorable, Wise, Esteemed and very Discrete Lord, your honor's very devoted friend and servant,

Wilhelmus Volckeringh

Done at Curaçao,
the 29th of April, 1665, st.no.³⁹⁹

Since writing the above, which we thought would have been dispatched much sooner, and during which time nothing of note has happened, a ship arrived here from Holland on the 15th of June. It has reported that a great deal of effort is being expended in equipping a capital fleet consisting of 150 ships. We expect shortly something beneficial from the execution of this; especially from the fleet of Vice-Admiral de Ruyter, whom we believe shall have visited New Netherland and restored it again to its former state. We have learned by letters from Christoffel⁴⁰⁰ that those of Jamaica are preparing to visit us here, against which we have placed ourselves in such a posture that we have little fear here and hope to turn them away empty-handed; however, we prefer much more to be able to live in peace than to be visited by such guests who never bring anything beneficial. The success and outcome of these great and universal entanglements throughout all Christendom only time will tell. We pray and hope that the great God shall arrange everything for the best of His church and our dear fatherland, and accept your honor with all who adhere to him, in addition to us, under His paternal protection. Dated the 12th of July 1665 in Curaçao.

[Addressed:] Esteemed, Wise, Prudent and very Discrete Lords.

My Lord Petrus Stuyvesant at the Manhatas.

³⁹⁹ *stilo novo*, new style date.

⁴⁰⁰ St. Christopher, now St. Kitts.